```
how those hast short thy down, pray to the Gather which is in account; and the Father which south is sovered shall remard then openly. East when yo pray, we not water a differ the white for a shall be closed on the first which the water that things yo have need of holper yo ask thin. I tree this measure threefore for the count. They will be closed up to be, as it is to so as it is not as it is not and things yo have need for forther will as. for so for it yo function, that the count of holper water debters, that the south is not count of the forther will as. for so fort if yo function is a south of the south
```

# God Unveiled

# God Unveiled

## השם התגלה

Copyrights @ 2010

Copyrights revised @ 2024 by Tupos

Extracts from the Authorized Version of the Bible (The Kings James Bible), the rights in which are vested in the Crown, are reproduced by permission of the Crown's Patentee, Cambridge University Press.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, without the prior permission of the publisher.

Published Printed in Singapore.

By Tupos

Recommended chapter readings of the Bible:

Genesis, Exodus, Numbers, Joshua, Judges, Ruth, 1 Samuel, 2 Samuel, 1 Kings, 2 Kings, Nehemiah, Esther, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Jonah, Hosea, Malachi.

Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Acts.

### Contents

Book I	
Prologue	Page 1
The Bible	Page 2
Genesis	Page 6
Grace Abound	Page 11
Book II	
Love Revealed	Page 21
All But One Lost	Page 23
The Covenant of Salt, of Tears	Page 25
The Sign of God's Love	Page 26
Walking Through Time	Page 30
Parable of the Cross, of the King	Page 40
Truth Shall Set You Free	Page 45
Time, Times, Half a Time	Page 49
Heaven is Filled with those with Love	Page 61
Creator's Love	Page 65
Book III	
The Key of Life	Page 71
The <del>Un</del> Forgiven	Page 78
The Promise	Page 83
Heart of a Child	Page 86
New Wine, New Wineskin	Page 93
Set Free the Heart	Page 107
Pure in Heart	Page 112
Purpose in Life is Heart of Love	Page 119
Power of Pure Love	Page 124
Epilogue	Page 137
Notes	Page 139

### Prologue

Matthew 13:11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

### Book I

### חמים Mercy

\'mər-sē\ L. misericordia.

- 2 a: a blessing that is an act of divine favor or compassion b: a fortunate circumstance <it was a *mercy* they found her before she froze>
- 3: compassionate treatment of those in distress <works of mercy among the poor>
- mercy adjective
- at the mercy of
- : wholly in the power of : with no way to protect oneself against

### The Bible

The Bible is "little books" in simple terms derived from the Greek word "biblia". It states a lot of laws but is neither a law book nor an accuser. It is the way to life where every stroke of the pen is about God's love and who we are to Him.

The Bible came from many books written over thousands of years, chosen, compiled and canonized by council into what is called Biblia. The Old Testaments were canonized before the time of Jesus Christ, into what is known as Jewish canon. New Testaments were written accounts of Jesus, and with council agreeing on the Jewish canon, were compiled to become the Biblical canon. Some books generally not included in the canon are *Apocrypha*, *Pseudepigrapha* and *Gnostic* which were discounted due to vagueness of authenticity and relevance. Most non canon books were written in silent years where no prophets were around from the era of *Malachi* to *John the Baptist* and, *Revelation* to the *Day of the Lord*. Thereof visions and prophecies were sealed up to anoint the Most Holy.

Most of the separate books in the Old Testament canon were written by faithful people who had feared<sup>2</sup> God, which brought more weight to the scriptures as true and relevant, where Jesus quoted from the Jewish canon when He was sharing wisdom to others. New Testament was written after the end time did not occur, the four main synoptic gospels contains multiple errors but are not against God or mankind. In effect, the Biblical canon with both Old and New Testaments reveal the consistency of God's nature despite the fact that the Bible was written over thousands of years.

### **His Nature**

The Bible represents God and reveals His Holiness and nature, in so makes the Bible alive and not just a book. John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In Him is life, and that life is the light of men. The Bible breathes of God and His Love is written all over it. As the world was weaned in Old Testaments, faith, righteousness and mercy was imparted. At the appointed time when the world was ready, the tender loving Lord shared pure innocent love to the world. The purpose of the Bible is to align the hearts of mankind to likeness of the Lord. Love, Grace, Mercy and reading the Bible or hearing it enables us to know Him, for His Words were written and communicated within.

God allowed mankind to write the Bible, throughout thousands of years with many books in the Bible from so many people, yet amazingly it is consistent of who God is.

God is alive but there is still a need for the Bible, for if we do not know His nature, He will always be a stranger even while being next to us. God is always half a step away from mankind, who once appeared in front of Israel in the desert. The sinful people trembled in fear of His majestic appearance, and begged for Moses to be their arbitrator instead, fearing they might be consumed by His grandeur because of their sins. Therefore God promised a Messiah<sup>3</sup> to come amongst His people in His Name to save them. The time when He walked the earth amongst mankind, many did not know Him, where He was innocently crucified. Even after He rose from the tomb His people who walked side by side with Him couldn't recognize Him, till He spoke of things concerning Himself from scriptures in the Bible<sup>4</sup>.

The Bible was written mostly by faithful people of God on accounts of what happened. God also wrote in the Bible which was the Ten Commandments and most of mankind could not uphold it<sup>5</sup>. The commandments were penned, because mankind has the tendency to alter or forget the Words through sharing by words of mouth. Though written, the Bible is meant more to be shared personally and humanely from generations to generations, parents to children<sup>6</sup>. For Earth is a special place to be in where humans are given the power to create, and thus be parents also. As a newborn comes forth to the world, the words of care, concern, and of love, come verbally from parents. It is God Himself who vested the divine power to humans to be parents. Not that God is not personal with everyone or doesn't want to, but more significantly the loving relationship of a child and parent is that of God's; as is with the child and the creator.

But mankind with fallen nature could not uphold the pure love that their children are supposed to receive, where there are also times the Bible was not shared with them. Fortunately there is the Bible where anyone can know and receive the primary source of pure love. And after knowing the loving nature of God from the scriptures, whether He is in front of us or not does not matter anymore. If anyone should open their hearts to Him, there won't be a need to rely on open eyes to see.

### **Accuracy of the Scriptures**

Jesus held too much similarities to the Old Testaments that one may think He is conjured from it. But how different should those sent of God be especially a Messiah and where did John the Baptist, parables and knowledge of Heaven come from? Neither would worldly writers let their own parables be revealed thousands of years later<sup>7</sup> if they knew the meanings, for it was more beneficial and convincing for them to reveal their wisdom and gain support in their generation. Even as it is of current, wouldn't reading the Old Testaments be understandable of the true nature of God with love and mercy after the work of salvation was made complete on the cross?

Though writers of the scriptures tried to give the best possible accounts of whatever happened, there were some errors that were penned in the New Testaments. For instance, some say Judas hanged<sup>8</sup>, some say he fell<sup>9</sup> to fulfill the scriptures in the field bought with the betrayal silver. Given the Gospel were mostly written more than forty years after the cross, this presented arguments of precise words and accuracy of texts in the Bible. And this continued to confuse and make mankind doubt<sup>10</sup> the Bible which was written by mankind, and failed to see the synthesis behind the analogy.

Whether Judas hanged or fell from the tree, or jumped from a cliff, doesn't change the fact he died. Whether the field was bought by the Pharisees or Judas, doesn't change the point the field was bought with the betrayal silver. And just because the world thinks God is of wrath doesn't change the fact that God has always been loving and merciful. If God is perfect why did He not correct these inaccuracies? But if He did, would you have then believed everything else in it? As with God's nature it is heartbreaking but fine if you choose not to believe, a lot matters of the heart did He hid in parables on purpose for a good measure.

Just as the word perfect is frequently misunderstood, saying God is perfect. And derived God has perfect divine order so divine justice needs to be met and Jesus fulfilled them. How so then if Abraham, Jacob and David with sins are of perfect Heaven and why didn't Jesus come earlier? Jesus came after them so how did David fulfill His perfect divine order to be of Heaven? God said to wipe out Israel in the desert, Nineveh and the generation of Jesus, why did it not happen? If someone slaps us is it not right to slap back, eye for an eye? So mankind who slapped God with accusations, condemnations and sins, is it not right for Him to slap back. But mankind fell to the ground and pleaded for mercy and God did not exercise His rights<sup>11</sup> but gave compassion and mercy out of love instead. For God is perfect in love and righteousness with no wickedness or fault at all which Jesus<sup>12</sup> testified. And perfect love is never rigid where pure love exceeds perfect righteousness.

### With Heart Wide Open

It is often argued whether the Bible should be read literally, or figuratively. Those who argued have probably read the Bible, and know that there are times to read figuratively<sup>13</sup>. But there are so many opinions of humans about how it should be interpreted, which fortunately God helped in the matter which has come to be known as "Proof Texting".

Effectively, reading with an open and pure heart<sup>14</sup> will enable the scriptures to be as clear as water. With self justifications, reasoning and knowledge, who God is and His Words can hardly be understood if a heart is proud. But any humble heart of love without reason or knowledge can understand much scripture in the Bible. The Old Testaments may be a little difficult to understand before Jesus came to reveal the scriptures, but believing it will allow hearts of love to understand the entire Bible.

### **Proof Texting**

Deuteronomy 19:15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

Two or Three Witnesses.

All laws from God are good, thus scholars toil to support their points where they need two or more verses to support their points and no verses to discriminate it. And all supporting verses are to be read in context and not just quotes. There must not be disagreement with any other two or three passages, which then make any points not in agreement. In context means reading and understanding the entire verse, chapters and sometimes the entire books. If there are many passages to disprove their points, their points will less likely be accepted.

Many people like to quote favorite verses, which sometimes are not even the full sentence in the Bible just to suit the situation or to support their point of view. Yet no one should just pluck out any words from the Bible for all situations. Faithful and loving people who are with God's love understand the verses or passages to quote, where their tongues will hardly cause any unease of hearts to humble recipients.

#### Not a Law Book

As mentioned, the Bible is not a law book or accuser but a light and the way to life. It is all about God's love and who we are to Him.

God gave all the laws and commandments to humans so that it exposes goodness and sins of mankind. Sin by means is to fall short of God's glory and perfection. The commandments are to bring us closer to God and foster a generation of righteousness in the world. But by the perfection of the laws mankind could hardly establish full goodness back and will always be short of God's glory and perfection. That was why Jesus came to reveal the truth in the entire scriptures, which is God's pure love. With innocent love in the heart, the commandments can be kept without needing to try, and there is much more joy in it which brings all life to the fullest.

As meant for the Bible to be passed on through words of mouth from generations to generations, churches with faithful loving servants are always a great help to experience the love and grace of God. When God spoke from Heaven it was so magnificent inglorious humans trembled, which so when the Messiah came to Earth personally and spoke with human tongue the same things, it overflowed with love. Reading the Bible is a huge difference from hearing the scriptures from humble loving people with lots of love and grace in their hearts.

Definitely there are many people and churches who claim about being servants of God but their hearts are far from God's. A good church is not one that serves itself, but one that is there for the people. After all humans are still prone to weaknesses so pray for Jesus to forgive them and move on. There are always many other good modest churches with many humble servants where ultimately, the Bible is much as important as churches who shares the messages of God and His Grace personally to anyone. The walk into eternal life may be ever changing. How the heart changes as one matures or how it changes with situations one may be in, can pull one away or nearer to His Words. But one thing for sure is, frequent hearing or reading of the scriptures makes a lot of difference most times. Of course after knowing when we should believe 15 is the key to all the differences. So as simple as it is, **Know, then have Peace and Faith**.

### Genesis

In the beginning, with God's Words the Universe was created. The magnificent Creation was revealed to mankind that it was done in days. On the seventh day God was already resting from His Creation<sup>1</sup>. The Creation was either complete in seven days, or God did not elaborate the entire Creation but let the world know that He created the Universe and simplified the phase<sup>2</sup> of Creation as days. It is not easy to detail eternity to children, and is not the purpose of the Bible. The apparent thing is mankind stood on Earth after the entire Universe was completed in its vast arrays.

In the simplest terms Creation was made known to mankind to let us know it is God who created the Universe, and it is He who will be at the end of the world<sup>3</sup>. Yet this is not the most important thing God is conveying to mankind. The most important thing is having a heart of pure love which consists of the entire Bible. It was revealed numerous times the true joy of life comes from a pure heart of love, and thus righteousness.

#### **God of Love**

Strange and misfortunate events occur everyday worldwide, and most people credited God with it. To the world it may seem God who is almighty and powerful is allowing evil in this world or He may have created evil to test people. Yet the Bible which tells everything concerning Him reveals to us He did not create evil and allowing evil to happen to us is not what He intended<sup>4</sup>.

Genesis 1:1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

Then God said let there be sky and it became so. Let water be gathered and let dry ground appear and it was so. And God saw it was good. Let there be trees and plants, and it was good. Let there be light in the sky for the earth, and it was good. Let there be living creatures in the waters and sky, and it was good. Let there be living creatures and livestock on land, and it was good. Then let's make man in our image and rule all over the earth and everything in it, and it was good.

God created man and woman, and blessed them to multiply dominating over the earth and saw *it was good*<sup>5</sup>. Thus Heaven and Earth was complete in its vast arrays and God rested from the works of His Creation.

Everything God created was good, and every smallest detail was made complete making Earth a great place to be in. The best was given to mankind whom was set after the entire Universe and Earth was complete to rule over it. This great love was not much comprehended by Adam and Eve living with total glory without any complains or groaning. They were given a longer time to comprehend and delight in love where their lifespan were a thousand years from the beginning. Their hearts and spirits were supposed to be filled with pure love, as with all generations of mankind.

As with our nature to provide the best for our children, God gave His best to mankind.

### Fall of an Angel

All goodness God had created was sought to be destroyed when evil came. It began as revealed in the scriptures from an angel who was created full of wisdom and perfect in beauty, being appointed as the guardian cherub<sup>6</sup>. A model of perfection till wickedness found him, and his heart became proud of his beauty as his wisdom became corrupt by reason of his brightness<sup>7</sup>. The corruption brought the fallen angel the name Satan, which means "Adversary". Satan who once walked the holy mounts and was in the Garden of Eden faces the punishment set for him, when he withstood God with wickedness and vileness.

For angels served God and His Creation, where they were to help mankind to His ways of love. But Satan became proud of himself and the first root of wickedness came that stood against God. The pride of Satan caused his own downfall where more wickedness and iniquities found him, and his authority was taken away from him. God Himself then worked salvation for the world, but Satan with his pride and wickedness sought to bind the world with wickedness and destroy mankind whom God loved and was created in the image of God.

While God pardoned Satan time and again, Satan never humbled away from his pride and wickedness but scheme to bring the world to complete fall and go against God. The fallen angels became devils and demons where their most vicious attacks come in silent forms of tempting, deceiving and accusations, leading mankind to fall from His love and righteousness. Yet the appointed time will come and their wickedness will find themselves to eternal judgment.

#### Fall of Mankind

As with a parent to a child, God the Creator loves Adam and Eve. Divinely vesting power to Adam and Eve to be creators on Earth, it is God's Will for mankind to be in the likeness of God. Humans were created in His image and be creators on Earth. However love, grace and mercy which occasionally bend rules cannot be truly created, but has to be nurtured to a child to understand and comprehend.

In the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve lacked nothing where they were given all that were needed. There were fruits of all kinds for them and God provided the rivers for the garden that Adam and Eve need not toil for the fruits. While they were weaned to maturity, God gave a simple command to them which was not to eat from the tree of knowledge for they would have to die. It was a simple command that Adam and Eve could understand that though the fruits from the tree of knowledge was pleasing to their eyes, it will result in their death if taken.

However the wicked one came and tempted Eve to go against God and His command. With misguiding words spewed from deception, it fed the thoughts to Eve that God gave false warning about their deaths and was keeping great knowledge from them. When Eve chose to follow her worldly desires and go against God, her eyes were opened the moment she took the fruits from the tree of knowledge. Straight away sin and guilt entered her heart, where she used the same deception to bring Adam down together with her.

Adam and Eve fell to the same sin devised by wickedness so both directly disobeyed God when they are from the tree of knowledge of good and evil<sup>8</sup>. When wickedness entered their hearts, they were ashamed and their guilt separated them from God. With the heavy burden of guilt, they both condemned themselves immediately and fell to more wickedness to cover their wrongdoings.

From that very moment,
God had to come out from His rest to help mankind for He loves us so.

Adam and Eve who were afraid did not admit their mistakes, nor repent and ask for mercy. Instead their knowledge spewed more wickedness to start accusing others to justify themselves and cover their wrongdoings. With this occurrence, God knowing the cause was from the vile serpent punished it severely, and Eve also got a heavier sentence than Adam. For where the offences come from, a heavier judgment will be set. Although grieved, there was no choice but to reprove Adam and Eve for their sins which made the glory of mankind fell short of God. Sin has its own punishments, and God would only allow sins to be unpunished through His mercy. Though it is not the responsibilities of God, He will provide mercy by taking the burdens from mankind, and help cover the mistakes of mankind with His abundance of goodness.

God who knows the hearts of mankind gives mercy for those who asked with their hearts, and not their deceitful tongues<sup>9</sup>. For when a heart asks for mercy, it has reformed to repentance even it means a short while. And the mercy given is the seed of mercy sown to the heart where it might be strong enough to be like His Holiness.

Adam and Eve were not even close to His Holiness, and out of guilt already began more wickedness starting to accuse and blame others. Like children they were forgiven, but punishments were still given. Yet their punishments were greatly reduced through God's mercy that they were banished instead of the death sentence. Their sins need to be punished for their hearts were not strong of love yet, and Satan would have deceived them to sin further if there were no punishments and bring total destruction of God's loved ones. Hence forth, the whole world went into a fallen state of continual corrosion of destruction from their sin.

### **Fallen Earth**

Due to the sin of Adam and Eve where their guilt caused them to condemn themselves, the glory with mankind was of no longer. Satan was punished but only grew bolder in wickedness which was stirred by pride and anger. The earth started to corrode, and Satan with his first success continually roamed the earth to further the destruction of it. So Satan full of wisdom constantly tempted, accused, deceived and confused more generations to fall.

Adam with all glory made to rule the earth had stumbled, and with the first sin all his posterity came into the world in a state of sins and condemnations. As with the fall of mankind, diseases and transgressions also found itself to the world.

#### **Ultimatum**

Mankind has the freedom to think and act, but corruption of their hearts led to the flood<sup>10</sup> that covered the face of the Earth. To save righteous Noah and his family from corruption and evil, the world was washed clean with a great flood that came without warnings. A heavy choice to save the only helpless family from the wicked world that was beyond redemption which time tested, where God promised mankind never again shall He flood the world and whenever a rainbow can be seen, it symbolizes the promise He made.

God's love was yet incomprehensible to mankind, and their lives were too long. Because of the fall, wickedness ruled instead of love and righteousness in the hearts of mankind. Thus God shortened the lives of mankind<sup>11</sup> from a thousand to a hundred and twenty years. For God's compassion reduced the time<sup>12</sup> where the poor and oppressed need not suffer so long, as well as not letting the wicked live too long to rule the world destroying themselves and all His loved ones.

### His Kingdom of Heaven

Though God worked salvation for the fallen world, time and again mankind despised the loving ways of the Lord and went against Him. Therefore the fallen world that can hardly be fully redeemed will come to its end and the new Kingdom of Heaven shall begin. Loving people will form the multitudes where evil and wickedness will be banished far from it. Wicked people with no love for others in their hearts will not be found in Heaven. For His Kingdom of Heaven will be filled with love for others that is close to His Holiness which is full of care, concern, kindness, mercy, grace, tenderness, helpfulness, patience, faithfulness, that humbly extends even to the depths of an alley towards a complete stranger.

Anyone who should be born anew of water and spirit will have their sins forgiven but not forgotten<sup>13</sup>. And those who should still continually yield to wickedness will be subject to judgment. The judge will separate His loving people from the harmful people for Heaven has no place for wicked people to ruin the peace and joy of others.

### Garden of Hope

God created everything and saw it was good, and rested from Creation on the seventh day. There was no more creation from God but of parents on Earth. Adam and Eve took the fall when they ate the forbidden fruits in the garden, where all chaos and turmoil could be avoided if the garden was not there with two trees of forbidden fruits. All could be better avoided if there were no creation of mankind or angels at all. Yet it is God, as with human nature to be creators who only wished to provide the best for their children, where the grand Universe and Earth were completed to house mankind. If the world had not fallen due to the wickedness Satan brought, there would be no complains or groaning like Adam and Eve living with the full glory and love of God.

The garden with the two grand trees was not the birth of sins and wickedness. God created mankind in His image and vested humans the power to be parents and create to fill the earth, where mankind are to have wisdom and ultimately be eternal like Him. But it was not time for Adam and Eve to eat of the fruits yet. Not till their hearts were cultivated with God's Holiness being full of love, grace and mercy.

God's love for mankind is unfailing, where it is strangely easy to misunderstand for anger, wrath or loathing. God did not create mankind to suffer or go through all these to understand love or to love Him. Love is about giving, not receiving. Mankind is loved continually without reserve or condemnation to the extent that not everyone knows of it. Nonetheless God loves everyone and did His best to provide happiness to everyone, even if it means that it will never be known. Selfless unfailing love that comes pure of heart, where there are no expectations of gifts, sacrifices<sup>14</sup>, or demonstrations of devotions.

God wish for nothing in return for His love, only that we can be filled with love where our hearts are actually the true beauty and treasure of happiness.

But God cannot hide His love for us, for He is the light<sup>15</sup>. He has to reveal Himself to us if not we would still be in darkness and fall to the pits of death. And due to the centuries of fallen nature of mankind, many people lost connection with God and either do not know Him or continually misunderstand or rejects Him.

For all that it is, there is His Kingdom of Heaven and all wickedness will be banished away. A Kingdom of Heaven where it will be peaceful and multitudes<sup>16</sup> of humble loving people will be there with God and all His Glory eternally.

### Grace Abound

The world fell to a state of sins and condemnations, and constantly there were numerous accusations from mankind directed to God for mishaps or disasters. The head of the house is frequently blamed first, because it is easy to forget kindness and freedom is given to everyone where control is least upheld. This freedom given is fair to everyone and thus the natural disasters came not of God, but of fallen angels and then of mankind.

### Misunderstood

A man named Job¹ once had everything, only to have everything taken away from him in a flash. His happiness, family, possessions and life were transformed to darkness when he did nothing much to deserve that darkness. Yet Job did not curse the darkness that beheld him even when he did not understand why it happened. Neither was he angry, or had hatred, or wanted revenge but took all troubles and burdens into his heart and was willing to end that way.

Job out of fear of God was totally obedient and thought blessings came from righteousness, but he became so blessed brought by righteousness it made him a little proud of himself. God allowed everything to be taken from him to remove his pride to save him. In accordance to those wicked times Job was in, he did nothing wrong to others and had much mercy for the weak, needy and oppressed. Mankind was still weaned with fear to obedience, and the appointed time to instill pure love was yet to come. Job did not notice his pride can blind forgiveness and those forgiven much may love much, the same pride that justified himself in a world of wickedness and questioned God's righteousness not understanding of God's pure love for the world that is beyond righteousness.

Helpful friends of Job came along to console him, but their consoles became yet more burdens to his suffering when they insisted Job did something wrong that brought the calamity on himself. His friends who were not in his shoes, strangely out of kind intentions almost took away all remaining peace he had when they pushed him to the edge with accusations and condemnations<sup>2</sup> where he was innocent of any wrongdoings to others. Job stood upright in righteousness and always had mercy<sup>3</sup> for others where a little pride grew in him when he grew in prosperity. Job could not understand how God of righteousness with absolute powers and majesty was allowing wickedness in the world, for he knew not that there is a resurrection to the Kingdom of Heaven for all the holy and righteous, and the wicked was not yet taken for God loves mankind forgiving both the just and unjust that if possible, all should live and not see death. God removed the pride in Job to save him, and continued to let mankind fear Him to wean the wickedness out from the world till the appointed time.

In the end, the three friends who proudly thought they were right were brought to humbleness and humility. The calamity was brought forth from wickedness of a fallen angel who tested God, the fallen one who became proud of its own wisdom and thought everything it did was right, where God halt it and turned the darkness of Job around after saving him and blessed Job doubling everything he had before.

Time after time mankind tested, accused and condemned God who is innocent. The grand Universe, majestic Earth and loved mankind were all good and brought happiness to Him, but all happiness was taken away from Him when mankind fell. He was slow to anger<sup>4</sup>, and His mercy forgave all that was done to Him. With all majestic power in His hand, He did not obliterate His Creation but seek to help everyone out of it. His authority encompassing with mercy and forgiveness was marred by misunderstanding of anger and wrath, where He carried this heavy burden Himself for the sake of mankind whom He loves. Yet the time will come with the grand harvest where His seeds of love are reaped, and it will double<sup>5</sup> all happiness and joy He once had.

#### Atonement in Love

The first offerings<sup>6</sup> mankind brought to God was not to seek forgiveness or atonement, or brought to cleanse their sins. Abel and Cain gave their offerings more of fellowship and communion with God. Abel delightfully gave his best sincerely while Cain halfheartedly gathered offerings for God. This reflected how much God meant to Abel in his heart, where he could give his best to God whom he loved.

After Noah<sup>7</sup> where countless centuries had passed and mankind fell more towards wickedness, not many really knew<sup>8</sup> God anymore and no gifts or offerings were given to Him. This was until Abraham, whom God blessed him much.

When Abraham was a hundred years old and his wife Sarah was ninety<sup>9</sup>, God said He will bless them with a child with descendants as many as stars. Abraham and his wife mocked at God by laughing and telling themselves how is that going to happen at their old age<sup>10</sup>? Under menacing circumstances Abraham then lied to Abimelech that Sarah was his sister<sup>11</sup>. Abraham did not fully trust the Lord but deceived others by putting innocents in danger to save his own life. Abimelech was about to take Sarah as wife, when God came to Abimelech and told him it would be a grave sin and he has to die if he takes Sarah as his wife.

Abraham was humble in heart, he had love in him and always had compassion for others. Yet he was not without sins and did not have full faith in God. Twice Abraham lied that his wife was his sister to save himself, and did not inquire God for help. When God told Abraham and Sarah they would bear a child, Abraham was persuaded away from God's promise because of his wife and bore Ishmael through their maid servant instead. But God still loved Abraham for God is of great love and later blessed them with a child who was named *Isaac*, meaning *he laughs*.

Some time later, God asked Abraham to sacrifice his son<sup>12</sup> as a burnt offering for his shortcomings. This was done so Abraham need not fear God but have complete trust and faith in Him. When Abraham gave to God the one thing dearest to him, he gave his entire heart completely to God. Abraham greatly loved his only son bore of Sarah and was grieved when his son asked him, "Where is the lamb for the offering?" Abraham as with all parents who loved their own child lied to Isaac.

Only that Abraham did not know his heartfelt prayer was answered when he said *Genesis 22:8 My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering.* When he was about to slay his only son, God stopped him and provided a ram nearby for the offering. God never intended for man to slay another man, not to mention a parent slaying his own child, it also removes the misconception of God wanting child sacrifices from mankind in that era. Abraham was blessed not for his righteousness but more for his heart had great love in him. And God always shows great compassion to people of great love. The prayer Abraham spoke of was fulfilled and his son was spared, where it was revealed to Abraham that he could fully rely on God to provide for his life. Yet there is a greater prophesy which was shared<sup>13</sup>, that God would provide the sacrifice to save the world, His Only Son whom He loved to restore and bless all nations of the world.

Abraham in his aging years pinned everything on his only son, but was able to give up everything yet finally have good faith not of fear, trusting in his heart God's mercy and blessings will always be with him. The atonement showed Abraham having a humble and obedient heart of love<sup>14</sup>, where people of pure love will be blessed and shown mercy. **God's love, is the real atonement**. And for this, Jesus sometimes addresses people of huge love and faith as *sons or daughters of Abraham*. True sons and daughters of Abraham in God's heart are those who have a humble obedient heart as that of a child, filled with innocent love, compassion, kindness, grace and mercy for others.

The heart of Abraham knew God is good, and always have mercy and compassion. Yet he feared and did not ask God for help to save his life twice, neither did he have full faith in what goodness God is capable of doing for him. The atonement obliterated the fear of God, as well as letting Abraham have complete faith in God and the miracles He is capable of. Abraham finally knew of God's kindness and mercy especially after his mistakes were twice covered by the Lord where his wife Sarah was saved, and though he was swayed to believe his wife instead of God, his son Isaac was still miraculously given to them at their old age. At last Abraham trusted God's kindness and mercy but feared God at the same time, for the fallen world shadowed His light and misled Abraham on the true nature of God.

The atonement removed the burden of fear and condemnation, revealed God's love and provided faith to Abraham that he was always free to ask God for help. When he forsook his greatest desire and gave his heart wholly to God, he also allowed his heart to be purified by the love of the Lord. Immediately strengthening his faith, God promised Abraham that he would be blessed and his generations to come. God seldom make promises to mankind, so when He does He really means it.

### Mercy

As more centuries passed, mankind fell greater towards sin. Along with the Ten Commandments God gave, He shared with His people various offerings they could offer to seek mercy from Him. God gave an escape route to His people for He loved them so. It is always God's mercy and not mankind's offering, for if there are no mercy, any offerings are futile and sins will still be handed with full punishments.

There were various kinds of offerings for God, which were made known as burnt, grain, fellowship, sin and guilt offerings<sup>15</sup> which have differing purposes.

Burnt Offerings

To seek forgiveness of unintentional and unknown sins.

Grain Offerings

To seek forgiveness and mercy from the sincere willing heart.

Fellowship / Peace Offerings

For communion with God in humbleness and gratefulness.

Sin Offerings

To seek forgiveness of unintentional but known sins.

Guilt Offerings

To seek forgiveness of unintentional but known sins against others.

For wicked defiant sins against the Ten Commandments, it was taught that punishment was death by stoning. There were no acceptance in those days before Jesus for the totally hard and wicked were beyond redemption and had to be eradicated for the sake of the nation. But crossing the appointed time of the cross, it is no more eye for an eye, where the unrighteous are given chances too for they are not totally beyond redemption anymore.

Animals like rams, lambs, doves, or incense offered to God has to be perfect<sup>18</sup>, not blemished<sup>19</sup> nor unclean<sup>20</sup>. Brought from a clean vessel<sup>21</sup> being the best of their kind<sup>22</sup> offered willingly<sup>23</sup> in righteousness<sup>24</sup>, love and charity<sup>25</sup>, whereby without delay<sup>26</sup> presented by the priest<sup>27</sup>, before the altar<sup>28</sup> appointed of God<sup>29</sup>.

As instructed, mankind offered animal sacrifices to God as their sin offerings where it relieves the burden of guilt in mankind's heart where they know that God has forgiven them, and can continually have good faith in God. The best<sup>30</sup> of their flock were used for they would have cherished it most, and when they lay their hands on the head of the animal that was to be sacrificed it connects them as if they are sacrificing themselves. The best were offered as it would be what their heart would have desired most, in replacement for forgiveness to their hearts. For mankind frequently think for themselves first, keep the best for themselves, oppressing and overburden the weak to gain more, but seldom can the strong lend their strength to the afflicted who needs it.

The offerings were supposed to be told to their children and generations to come, and let the sacrifices be a sign on their own hands, that people could see the works of kindness, mercy and grace from them. Then the sacrifices and offerings would become a symbol of mercy and forgiveness that would be remembered in their hearts and minds all of the time. And walking the ways of righteousness in humbleness and obedience, they would have gradually sacrificed their own hearts, minds and souls to the Lord.

#### Guidance

#### *Genesis* 1:1 *In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.*

God created everything and saw it was good. Everything from water, land, sky, mountains, trees, fishes, birds, animals, insects, human, everything He created, He saw it was good. And He rested from His works of Creation. Then Adam and Eve took the fall when the vile serpent craftily led them to eat of the forbidden fruit<sup>31</sup>. Because of Adam's first sin all his posterity came into the world in a state of sins and condemnations.

Sin being transgression of the law, causes mankind to fall short of God's glory. Sin came to the world, but mankind hardly knew of sin. And the world was choatic where everyone lived sinfully, all till God spoke the Ten Commandments<sup>32</sup> and laws, which is the *knowledge of good and evil*, and it exposed mankind of sins. God used Moses to bring forth the law to His people after bringing them out of Egypt through countless miracles.

The entire penalty of sin, including all the spiritual, physical and eternal penal consequences is called death in the scripture<sup>33</sup>.

The law is of goodness, and mankind followed the laws to be righteous and good. Yet not being perfect and still wicked, there were laws for them to sacrifice various offerings to atone for their sins. Mankind can never be fully righteous on their own, and God knows it. Thus God promised His people a Messiah who would deliver them salvation for He has great love and mercy.

#### Not Forsaken

God never did forsake<sup>34</sup> anyone, but it is rather wicked mankind<sup>35</sup> who forgot and forsook Him due to His majestic grandeur and righteousness.

Abraham's descendants were many and were known as *Israel*<sup>36</sup>, which means *he struggles with God and prevailed*. Israel was the least of nations and God is with them for He had a covenant<sup>37</sup> with Abraham, as well as His love which would help of the weaker and needy people. But as time goes by after Abraham, few stood similar as his heart was. When a great famine fell on earth, the nation of Israel went to Egypt to survive the calamity. Then Joseph, son of Jacob was second in command<sup>38</sup> of Egypt where Israel sought refuge and multiplied greatly in numbers as years goes by.

Joseph<sup>39</sup> became second of command in Egypt ironically after he was forsaken by his own jealous brothers. While being sold as slave and thrown into prison after wrong indictment, he did not waver in his righteousness and had success in everything he did for he was with God. After he helped Pharaoh interpret dreams, he was left in command of Egypt. When famine hit the lands, Israel also suffered and the brothers of Joseph went to Egypt to purchase food.

Into the hands of Joseph who governs Egypt, his brothers who had forsaken and betrayed him, did not recognize him. Being thought as dead but was alive, Joseph whose heart was of love and righteousness did not have anger or revenge in him, but instead was joyful of seeing his brothers again. He had already forgiven his brothers, and when he knew they were remorseful of abandoning him, revealed himself and provided them all that they needed to survive.

As with God's love and righteousness, He had already forgiven the sins of mankind ever since the fall. Mankind who had forsaken God even though He is blameless and filled with pure love can hardly recognize Him anymore. God remembers the sins but forgave all out of His love, and instead is waiting for the joyful return of all His loved ones, where in His joy for those who turned back to Him none of their sins will be mentioned<sup>40</sup> again.

#### The Cross

When the generation of Joseph had passed on, Egypt began to fear the nation of Israel for they were increasing in great numbers in their land. Thus they devised a scheme to turn Israel to become their slaves<sup>41</sup> so that they have power over them.

Then cries of the suffered, afflicted and oppressed Israelites were heard, and God who was always concerned for them used Moses<sup>42</sup> to bring His people out of Egypt through countless miracles to the land flowing with milk and honey. All miracles were done right before Israel's eyes, who should not have anymore doubts for God Almighty. Except that their continual wickedness corrupted their hearts and with complacencies it was easy to forget God's kindness and His miracles.

While Israel was traveling in the desert towards the land of milk and honey, God became a pillar of cloud to lead the way and shade the scorch from the sun during the day. And by night, God became a pillar of fire giving light in the darkness to path the way and warmth His people from the freeze of the night gales. They were fully protected in the desert wilderness where the living conditions were supposed to be perilous with the weather showing no mercy furthermore surrounded by poisonous serpents and creatures all around.

Even when shown all these kindness, their complacencies corrupted their hearts and did not appreciate all that were done for them. All miracles were forgotten when they got impatient with traveling and they did not believe God anymore. They had forgotten how it once felt like to be slaves amidst of their comfort, where after all they were the ones who cried out to God for help when they were oppressed in Egypt.

Numbers 20:2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD! And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there? And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock? And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also. And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

Before this incident, the whole nation had already questioned twice why God forsake them in the desert with no water, where God kindly provided them though they asked<sup>43</sup> in a harsh manner. An amazing thing happened; the people again with disbelief accused God of slaughter and complained of no water where God asked Moses to provide them with water by speaking to the rocks. It is expected of God to be angry for He brought them out with miracles, and they forgot water is a simple basic need God would not have forgotten. But for the third time God was willing to provide water out of His grace. However Moses being grief over Miriam's death was vexed<sup>44</sup> by the people and cursed them before hitting the rock. The single expression of anger made the nation feel that God was not concerned with their lives and not willing to provide them with water in the parched desert. God's third affirmation of love for the people was misrepresented<sup>45</sup> by Moses where he could no longer be God's representation of pure heart in the Promised Land.

Moses was highly regarded by the nation of Israel for he talked to God face to face. Being humble and not arrogant, Moses always reminded the nation to looketh to God and not him. However the nation recognized they were sinful and feared meeting face to face with God in case they should perish immediately, so they look upon Moses to bring forth all Words and goodness of God, trusting Moses was the right mediator reflecting all true Words of God. Moses was already vexed with the entire nation upon his shoulder, and with the death of his beloved sister Miriam adding more load to his heart, he misrepresented God shattering the peace in Israel's heart causing the nation to fear God and think He was unwilling instead. And for this Moses could no longer be the representative of God for Israel in the Promised Land, for Israel would have misunderstood God's love even further.

Numbers 21:5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread. And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

Then again, the nation of Israel ground against God in the desert. They lost their peace and their wickedness grew each day corrupting their hearts further. It all started for the world when the vile serpent led mankind to fall and the wickedness only grew more each day, where the light of God is the only way out.

When Israel blamed God, they condemned themselves and they misplaced their trust. They forsook God and all righteousness when they hated His bread and wanted wickedness instead. Where the first wickedness came to the world from the serpent, God gave them what they wanted<sup>46</sup> in their hearts. However many of them were remorseful and God rescued them by revealing that He is the way of life and truth, where all who looked at the conquered bronze serpent on the pole lived.

The pole which the bronze serpent was set in, meant wickedness would be conquered on the cross. Where in the beginning wickedness came from the vile serpent leading mankind to fall, God has always been the light of mankind and all hearts that look towards the cross will be saved.

With their fallen nature, Israel continued to sin after miracles were shown to them and all the ordeals they've been through. Generations passed after Israel settled in the land of milk and honey, yet their wickedness never ceased. Even so, God whose unfailing love endures forever never did forsake His people, but promised them a Messiah who would deliver them from wickedness. Jesus the Messiah, would fulfill prophecies written of Him and ultimately land Himself on the cross<sup>47</sup>, where all wickedness shall be conquered by pure love, and all it takes is to simply look upon Jesus Christ on the cross and all shall live.

### **Pure Love Delivered**

While David had a heart<sup>48</sup> filled with humbleness, righteousness and much love, he was not without err<sup>49</sup>. And he could not yet see God's unfailing love and mercy for the world because the Messiah was to come after him. However almost everything he did was filled with righteousness of the Lord. When wicked Saul and Absalom sought for his life, David spared their lives when they were in his hands. But while he grieved over his son Absalom who was killed, the entire nation turned against him and accused him of loving those who hated him and hated those who loved him. The nation could not understand that David loved all of his people, and while he was not willing to see any of his perish, it is such that God is not willing to see any of mankind perish<sup>50</sup> for He is the Creator and Maker of this world.

Mankind always justify<sup>51</sup> themselves that the truth stayed hidden longer. For as David was accused of not sparing his son for the entire nation, God gave the world the Messiah He promised, and it is the loving Son<sup>52</sup> of God who would lay His life down willingly that mankind should enter life. Thus for all humble loving hearts that turn and look to Jesus on the cross, their hearts shall be filled and will live.

### Book II

### שנסלח שנסלח

\fər-' gi-vən\ L. remitto.

Inflected Form(s): for gave \-'gāv\; for giv en \-'gi-vən\; for giv ing

transitive verb1 a: to give up resentment of or claim to requital for <forgive an insult> b: to grant relief from payment of <forgive a debt>

2: to cease to feel resentment against (an offender) : PARDON < one's enemies> intransitive verb: to grant forgiveness

synonyms see EXCUSE

- for giv able \-'gi-və-bəl\ adjective
- for giv ably \-blē\ adverb
- for giv er noun

### Love Revealed

God loved mankind from the beginning, and sowed the seeds of love by first loving mankind. Instead mankind feared God and could not comprehend His love. The commandments and laws were kept but mostly due to fear or as a duty. That will hardly give anyone life itself which is embedded in the pure hearts of love. Therefore He came down and shared love so that everyone would receive His seed. The Savior came with pure love as His message, and His name is Jesus.

Fear and love accomplishes the same given tasks.

Only that fear tries to avoid punishment for themselves, whereas love presents the opportunity to make others happy.

### Love and Mercy came to the world

Blessed is Jesus who comes in the Name of the Lord. Jesus Christ<sup>1</sup> was born of Mary who was still a virgin<sup>2</sup> in Bethlehem, where his birth was announced to the shepherds<sup>3</sup>. Wise men from the east came to Bethlehem to see him who was born "King of the Jews", bringing gifts with them<sup>4</sup> for the Lord. Then there is no written record of Jesus from His age of twelve to His time of public ministry at age of thirty.

Christ is the Greek translation of the Hebrew word "*Messiah*", rendered *Anointed One*. Jesus Christ the Messiah, is thus spoken of by David<sup>5</sup>, Isaiah<sup>6</sup> and Daniel<sup>7</sup>.

Son of God<sup>8</sup>, Jesus Christ came to the world in living flesh of men and no one could find fault in Him. Jesus was full of love, righteous in everything He did and loved everyone. He came out of a virgin thus of clean vessel, and being perfect in the flesh of mankind was unblemished in every aspect. As the high priest of God for Jesus came of Him<sup>9</sup>, Jesus came to be the ultimate sacrifice. Being the best of mankind, Jesus who was innocent without a single spot of blemish, without sin, took the burden of mankind's sins and sacrificed Himself on the cross.

Jesus sacrificed for us so that we could see God's love<sup>10</sup>.

Jesus spoke of whatever was revealed to Him of God, where Himself is the parable which expounds the entire scriptures<sup>11</sup>. Even who Jesus is and how much love was shown in Him represents God. And from Jesus where all intentions from Him is of goodness, who proclaims He is before Abraham already reveals God has always been loving and good. Everything Jesus did was out of love, revealing God is of love since the beginning of time.

As promised from God's love and mercy, Jesus complete of grace came to the world to bring forth a new covenant<sup>12</sup>. *John 1:17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.* Jesus came to give life to His people, for though mankind knew of good and evil through the laws and regulations, their hearts were not of love. And without pure love, they could hardly fulfill the laws where their sins ultimately brought them death. Jesus said, *Matthew 11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.* Jesus came and revealed God's love, that all who should lean on God's love would find life and their burdens lifted. For His yoke is easy, and His burden is light.

### All But One Lost

John 17:12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

Jesus came to save the world where He revealed God's love to the world by giving love. And God's pure love is so magnificent that He wishes everyone to be saved. The only one lost was of wickedness in his heart who betrayed and sold Jesus to His death, fulfilling the scriptures. Beyond all measures, Judas Iscariot<sup>1</sup> was the one lost.

In olden days, mankind were stiff necked and beyond redemption, where there were laws to eradicate the wicked for the sake of many. Crossing the appointed time when Jesus came to the world, mankind's heart were softer and could be saved. Jesus came to save the world, where only Judas who was of the twelve and took His bread daily was beyond His reach as wickedness overwhelmed Judas.

The scriptures spoke mostly of Jesus, and shared little about His disciples. Literacy was not common back then and in a time of chaos and distress, with focus on spreading the gospel for that generation was to see the end time did not help much with details. What was consistent was Jesus knew Judas was about to betray Him and spoke openly during the Last Supper. Jesus always spoke in parables and His disciples had a hard time understanding what He was talking about, so when Jesus said one of them will betray Him they were still quite clueless of what or who He was talking about.

His disciples had no idea Judas was about to betray Jesus even when Jesus openly warned Judas three times He knew it was him. What reasons Judas Iscariot hated Jesus so much to have done that, only both of them knows for even the disciples had no idea. Jesus knew and warned Judas three times of which Judas chose to yield to wickedness three times. In front of all His disciples, Jesus said the one to betray Him was the one who dip His hand into the bowl at the same time with Him, and warned² sternly not to betray Him. When all disciples asked if it was they who were going to betray, Judas followed suit to ask, and Jesus warned Judas the second³ time saying, "It is you." Then Jesus warned him the third⁴ time when He said that the person He handed the bread to will betray Him, and He handed it openly to Judas Iscariot. With this, Judas with greater anger and hatred hardened his heart with total wickedness and the scheme of the wicked one shadowed⁵ the house of darkness. And Jesus spoke directly to him, "What you are about to do, do quickly."

Whatever was done fulfilled the scriptures and the wicked one was taken away from the world for a time. The world of total goodness was brought to chaos because of the wickedness Satan brought, where the devil used lies and deceit to influence mankind constantly. Satan was cunning of knowledge but could not overcome the knowledge love beholds.

For love is unconventional, where it elevates the logic of laws and regulations.

After Judas betrayed<sup>7</sup> Jesus, he hanged<sup>8</sup> himself to death. Jesus came to save the world, and was not willing to lose anyone even Judas. But Judas realized what he had done thus his guilt condemned himself, and ultimately chose to escape instead of repentance where his sentence was sealed.

Jesus conquered wickedness and death on the cross, and at the same time revealed of God's love to mankind. God's glorious love is so great He accomplished everything to save mankind for He loves the world so<sup>9</sup>.

### The Covenant of Salt, of Tears

God rescued His people out from Egypt, and gave the Ten Commandments and laws of conduct to Israel in the desert. At the same time various offerings<sup>1</sup> to God was shared with them for He knew mankind's wickedness could not fully uphold the commandments and provided a way to help them atone their sins.

Mankind gave their offerings, and it relieves the burden of sins and condemnations in mankind's heart where they know that God has forgiven them, and can continually have good faith in God. Thus the seed of love being the mercy seat in the heart, is continually being watered in them where His yoke is easy, and burden is light.

When offerings like lambs or doves were used, it has to be perfect and offered at the appointed place of God. The temple of God once stood in Jerusalem where His people could give their offerings to God. Another special purification was to use the ashes of a perfect red heifer<sup>2</sup> mixed with water to cleanse people of their uncleanness.

Lamb of God, Jesus Christ was full of love, righteous in everything He did and loved everyone. He came out of a virgin thus of clean vessel, and being perfect in the flesh of mankind, was unblemished in every aspect. Being the best of mankind, Jesus who was innocent without a single spot of blemish, without sin, took the burden of sins and sacrificed Himself on the cross.

Jesus fulfilled the scriptural requirements for all offerings, and came to save the world. As a lamb<sup>3</sup> and a dove<sup>4</sup>, when the cloak drenched to pure red, He also represented the red heifer. Being a perfect lamb and perfect red heifer, when Jesus committed His spirit to God, the water<sup>5</sup> of purification flowed abundantly from Him to cleanse the hearts of mankind that whoever abides in Him shall have His peace.

Forty years after Jesus began His ministry, the temple in Jerusalem was completely destroyed and there is no more appointed place to sacrifice the traditional burnt offerings. Some used prayers<sup>6</sup> and charity instead of offerings to ask for forgiveness after the temple was destroyed. Yet it is God's Will that all hearts should look towards the cross, where traditional burnt offerings were replaced with the Lord's own sacrifice that God's pure forgiveness is revealed. Jesus Himself represented all offerings as the ultimate sacrifice<sup>7</sup> on the cross and all that behold God's love on the cross shall live.

### The Sign of God's Love

Matthew 12:39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

Jonah, whose name literally means dove<sup>1</sup>, was a prophet of the Old Testament. He was asked by God to preach in Nineveh, a great capital of a gentile empire Assyria which was just beyond Babylon. Jonah did not understand why an uncircumcised and hostile nation needs to be saved, and was also petrified for it was as good as being sent to the largest enemy empire of the world to be martyred, and so he fled away from God taking a boat to another destination in the opposite direction.

God sent a great wind and the boat seemed to be heading for disaster where the people on board all feared and thought to themselves someone must have angered God. Usually most people viewed God as wrathful when something terrible had happened or is about to happen. When the sailors found out it was Jonah who was the cause of their fate, they tried not to forsake him but inevitably threw him off board where Jonah knew he could not run away from God, but offered himself willingly for their sakes.

The sea became calm and everyone thought of Jonah as dead. Yet Jonah was saved by a great fish sent of God where he was in there for three days and nights. Jonah then relented and pleaded to God, where he thought to himself to be a sacrifice going to Nineveh to face the enemy and speak of God. Out of the womb of the great fish was Jonah spat to dry ground where he went to Nineveh for three days to speak of God's judgment unto them after forty days.

However Jonah was not martyred in Nineveh for the people were looking at a prophet who was supposed to be dead in the sea. The greatest to the least of people in Nineveh all repented to sackcloth instead for the long forty days. God saw the repentance of wickedness in the gentile capital and was gracious with them.

Jonah who knew of God's compassion was hit in a dilemma and became angry² again. It first discredited Jonah with the judgment that was written off with His mercy, and secondly wasn't Israel righteous and circumcised but was under constant threats and afflictions from wicked enemies like Nineveh, then why should enemies be spared from God with forty days of repentance? Circumcision is important with Israelites for it represents a covenant between God and descendants of Abraham. But God is always concerned for the whole world although He tended more to Israel who had a covenant with Him, and the true circumcision is of the heart that was revealed by Him. The vine which is of God's love was shadowed by mankind's own wickedness, where He will always shed His light to save the world. It was revealed through Jonah that God is of love where He will always show mercy, and help mankind away from wickedness.

### Sign of Jonah

All that happened to Jonah was represented by Jesus. In a different time and place, whatever happened to Jonah was mapped out by Jesus, though all signs are representative and not details of exact similarities.

Three days is as good as three times it confirms a person's heart<sup>3</sup>, as of forty days is as good as the lengthy time required to reform a person's heart of wickedness<sup>4</sup>. Three times the nation asked for water in the desert, three times God gave it lovingly. Forty days the wicked leaders without faith chose not to enter the Promised Land, forty years it took the nation to change their hearts. Three days Jonah preached in Nineveh, three years Jesus preached in Israel. Forty days was judgment set for Nineveh, forty years was to be for the world where His people were to inherit Heaven as Israel entered the Promised Land. Though at times it literally means three or forty days in the scriptures, it means more of the significance beyond the stated time.

Three times the nation betrayed God in the desert and let their wickedness ruled them, accusing God for bringing them out to the desert only to die without water. Yet three times God forgave them and gave water willingly instead that they need not accuse Him anymore. Peter forsook Jesus under the pressure of tremendous wicked presence, where Peter denied Him three times. Yet after the crucifixion Jesus asked Peter three times if he loved Him, and three<sup>5</sup> times Peter answered yes truthfully and was restored which remained in his heart till the end of his time.

Forty days is significant to the Lord, but more of the significance representing the amount of time needed. Forty days many children and prophets of God fasted before they were delivered. Forty years it took some to repent, forty years of prosperity it held with mighty kings like David and Solomon. Even if one should repent, it does not take a day to change in heart, but a longer time is needed.

Jesus revealed three testimonies on the cross; the atonement sacrifice, the sign of Jonah and the Parable of the King, where all testimonies are of God's love. For as what Jonah went through to reveal God's love, Jesus compelled without flaw to the unknowing world the same journey Jonah went through.

The Israelite merchants used the temple of God as a den for robbers and thieves and Jesus overturned their tables and chased them away<sup>6</sup>, like Jonah who was concerned only for Israel and the righteous. When Jesus was about to be harmed, He walked right through<sup>7</sup> and away without anyone being able to stop Him. Jesus escaped the wrath when people wanted to have Him dead, as with Jonah who fled away from God in the opposite direction for fearing God's wrath may be on him. Yet the people caught up with Jesus and crucified Him, as Jonah was caught up and thrown into the sea.

And while it seemed that a storm was about to engulf the boat Jesus and His disciples were in, He fell into a deep sleep<sup>8</sup>, where they got Jesus up and the storm became calm<sup>9</sup>. Jonah also fell to a deep sleep on the boat in the middle of a huge storm where everyone was terrified, and when they sacrificed him the storm became calm.

Jesus came from sea<sup>10</sup> to dry land before the time of the cross where Jonah as known to the sailors who threw him overboard came to dry ground from the sea. Then Jesus prayed for Himself<sup>11</sup> before He was betrayed, and sacrificed<sup>12</sup> Himself willingly in His Will for the sake of many. Jonah also had prayed for himself and was willing to sacrifice himself for the sake of God and those on the boat.

All who were with Jesus in the forest deserted Him<sup>13</sup>, for it was His appointed time to drink His cup and deliver love to save mankind. The disciples tried to stop the wicked from capturing Jesus but ultimately deserted Him to save their own lives as with the sailors who tried to go against the storm to help Jonah but ultimately forsook him to save their own lives.

Being falsely condemned taking the burden of sin, Jesus whom is without sin was tortured and He was further wrapped in the depths of death with a crown of thorns<sup>14</sup> before being crucified, like Jonah who was wrapped in the depths of death with seaweed on his head. The Romans even cast lots<sup>15</sup> unto His garment, where it was Jesus who had to sacrifice for the sake of many. Jesus is the answer to death, and light to salvation, as Jonah was also determined by lots as the answer to calamity.

Jesus was conceived unto this world from a clean vessel<sup>16</sup> and out of the womb<sup>17</sup> came forth love, where He spoke, "Behold God's love." Both Jesus and Jonah were brought out of the womb to dry land through clean vessel chosen of God, to preach forth God's Will which is of love and mercy.

From dust of the earth mankind was created<sup>18</sup>; Jesus was thought to be dead for three days and nights where He was in the heart of mankind who mourned for Him. For as Jonah was thought to be dead three days and three nights in the belly of the fish, Jesus was also thought to be dead for three days and three nights. The sky darkened<sup>19</sup> to become night, where Jesus' spirit left the mortal body to be thought dead by mortal eyes. And it became day when light reappeared where His body was taken for burial.

Jonah who was thought dead by many went to Nineveh, and the entire capital discarded what wealth they had and took on sackcloth and repented. Then Jonah went away from the sight of the capital he had preached and watched from afar for forty days. Jesus Himself rose on the first light of the third day to fulfill the sign of Jonah. And thereof, Jesus was walking on Earth for forty days<sup>20</sup> while not appearing to the world, for that was exactly what Jonah did after three days. There was no need of Jesus to show Himself to the world for if they could not hear Moses<sup>21</sup> or the prophets, His appearance would not have done any wiser. Jesus is already in the scriptures, which if people could not hear His Words, they wouldn't be able to find Him elsewhere.

Then as repentance was seen in Nineveh, God also saw much repentance in Israel<sup>22</sup> and gentile nations, where love was formed and that generation did not see the end times. Nineveh was spared of destruction for they repented at the end of forty days. The world was also spared of judgment for they repented, and the temple in Jerusalem was completely torn down at the end of forty years, where the true temple is the Lord Jesus on the Cross.

With all wickedness in the world, the only thing that still made God watch and care over all of us bearable is that there is still some hope and love in us.

The sign of Jonah is the sign of God's love, for without it any repentance would be futile unless comes forth a perfect righteous heart. And God's exceeding love extends to everyone on Earth. If anyone has the thoughts of Heaven, they will be able to see<sup>23</sup> everything Jesus had done. Jesus is in the genealogy of David where everyone recognized Joseph<sup>24</sup> as His worldly father on Earth. As written, no one who comes to ask or tell another to break any commandment should be considered a prophet<sup>25</sup>. Yet Jesus is not a prophet, He is more than a prophet, yet He say not He was God, but Son of God. The Sabbath is Holy for it is God's love to give rest and be filled with His love. How would any good done for others when circumstances requires be against the Sabbath?

Priests<sup>26</sup> themselves work for God on the Sabbath to impart God's Word to His people, and circumcise children of eight days old. So how is it that anyone not work on the Sabbath? The true Sabbath<sup>27</sup> is that no one should do regular work for more money but trust God to provide rest, yet any acts of love and righteousness which is God's Will consecrate the Sabbath itself.

The temple<sup>28</sup> is the risen Lord Himself where all who should look upon the cross and receives Him receives His pure love and His mercy seat in them, and anyone who should struggle<sup>29</sup> calls upon God from anywhere in the four corners of the Earth<sup>30</sup>, God will hear and save them whom have faith. The appointed time has passed where the Lord on the Cross is the temple, and anyone who calls upon God through Jesus with all their hearts will be replied regardless of where they are on Earth. God knows what mankind need, so it is not necessary to worry but call upon Him and He shall provide with what is needed.

Blessed is Jesus who comes in the Name of the Lord. In the last of days where love is great in this world<sup>31</sup> we can all proclaim to God in His Name, Lord<sup>32</sup>, where in Heaven there is only one God who is Father to the foundations of this world. Not everyone who calls upon His Name enters Heaven<sup>33</sup>, but to those with a humble innocent heart of love and loveliness<sup>34</sup>.

### Walking Through Time

Jesus came to fulfill<sup>1</sup> the laws and the prophets, which those written of Him in the psalms and prophecies were fulfilled. The work of salvation was made complete<sup>2</sup>, where only the harvest<sup>3</sup> is to end. While fulfilling the scriptures, the Messiah walked through the times of Moses, Elisha and Jonah where He is perfect and had none of the weaknesses<sup>4</sup> they had. Even their weaknesses was brought to life by Him and turned to works of grace<sup>5</sup>.

### Prepare the Way of the Lord

In days of the kings, a great prophet named Elijah<sup>6</sup> was in Israel where he paved the way for Elisha<sup>7</sup> who did many works of grace. Yet most of Israel was impressed of Elijah for he was taken up to Heaven in a whirlwind, where Elisha became a minor prophet in remembrance.

When the appointed time of salvation arrived, again the way of the Lord was prepared. John the Baptist was in the river of Jordan preparing the way of the Lord, preaching repentance and cleansing people with water. Even Jesus was baptized<sup>8</sup> by John, for He came to the world to serve and not to be served. While Jesus was baptized, a spirit like a dove from Heaven rested upon Him, as Elisha had picked up the cloak of Elijah.

As Jesus begins His ministry to Israel, He appointed twelve<sup>9</sup> disciples who were to preach the ways of the Lord to His people. Where all the great men<sup>10</sup> of God crossed the sea through impossible means that people should believe them, Jesus Himself walked across the sea. He taught His people of forgiveness and mercy<sup>11</sup>, where those who persevere<sup>12</sup> with faithfulness to the end of age will be saved and the Kingdom of Heaven<sup>13</sup> awaits them. The end would be the harvest where all trees that bear good fruits will be saved, while those that do not bear any fruits will be like the fig tree<sup>14</sup> that withered shall be cut down and cast to fire.

Jesus had compassion to those who stayed and listened to His Words, and fed<sup>15</sup> thousands with bread and fishes from Heaven. Even those who had illness and diseases went to Him where He never turned them away but healed<sup>16</sup> them and gave them peace. Though the appointed time had not arrived for the work of salvation was not yet, Jesus shed a little of His glory turning<sup>17</sup> water to wine and healing the gentiles. Of the time Jesus was preaching, He gave the world the bread<sup>18</sup> of life which is His Words, where all who are blind shall see, the deaf shall hear, the mute shall speak and those in darkness shall enter life.

Jesus is the way and the life, where those who were dead were brought back to life<sup>19</sup> and gave happiness to the people. Where mankind is the salt of the world, Jesus revealed with His own tears<sup>20</sup> which brought life over death, that the hearts of love will see life over death. To deliver the world with pure love, Jesus had to sacrifice Himself that mankind may live and overcome death. Of everyone who has pure love in their hearts belong to God and is called as family to Jesus, for He knew worldly brothers and friends not of love will betray<sup>21</sup> each other to death for their own benefits.

Before the sacrifice on the cross, Jesus was anointed with oil that wherever His work of salvation is preached shall fill<sup>22</sup> the hearts of His people. Although the wicked world jeered and pressed for the death of Jesus out of jealousy and hatred, He longed for their return to life even to the very end<sup>23</sup>, where He prayed for them instead. With the fallen world filled with hunger and thirst, Jesus provided the spring of everlasting water<sup>24</sup> and the temple in Jerusalem was completely brought down forty years later. The temple was raised in three days as the risen Lord Himself where all who turned their hearts to Him on the cross shall enter life.

For three days His people mourned for Him and lost much faith<sup>25</sup>, but Jesus resurrected back to life on the third day and appeared in different form to His people three<sup>26</sup> times after the work of salvation. His disciples were at a lost of what to do and went back fishing. As how they were first called to be His disciples, Jesus renewed their faith by helping<sup>27</sup> them with their harvest. Peter who lost much faith was also restored and given back faith to his heart, then Jesus ascended<sup>28</sup> to Heaven from their eyes where His disciples began to preach about Him to the world.

### The One who Converse Directly with God

The deliverance came from water where it once<sup>29</sup> washed all wickedness away. Moses<sup>30</sup> was given the name for he was drawn out of water. All the great men of God crossed<sup>10</sup> the water through impossible means of their time, not through man made boats or bridges but by the Will of God. As Moses brought forth Israel out of slavery and oppression, Jesus walked through Israel as though the time of Moses to bring salvation to Israel and the world.

When Jesus came to the world even as an infant<sup>31</sup>, King Herod sought to end His life. He was brought to Egypt where He survived the massacre of infants under the orders of Herod. When Jesus was twelve<sup>32</sup> years of age, He was already filled with wisdom and taught in the temple of Jerusalem. He may have been perceived by scribes as too young or inexperienced to believe in where from then He was with His family in low profile<sup>33</sup> till the appointed time of His ministry.

In days of Moses, mankind was filled with total wickedness and vileness, where there were much blood shed even to the days of the kings. Israel was given help not because of their righteousness but because they were least of nations, and had the covenant of Abraham as with those who walked in the ways of the blood covenant. Crossing the appointed time of salvation, Jesus came and took all to Himself that none of any more wars<sup>34</sup> or desolations will be the works of God, for the generations to come are ready for the harvest.

As Jesus ministered to Israel, the blood shed during the time of Moses was fulfilled with works of grace instead. The ancient wickedness came from the devil itself where Jesus prevailed at the Cross<sup>35</sup> of the Calvary giving life to His people, as with Moses who held the staff up and Israel won against the Amalekites, and they escaped death from the serpents when they look at the bronze serpent on the pole. After Jesus crossed the waters to the land of Gergesenes, two demon possessed men would not let Him pass<sup>36</sup>, where He set them free of bondage letting the demons enter the herds that rushed to the waters and perished itself as with the Egyptians in the Red Sea<sup>37</sup>. Then He crossed the place where the people living in that area became afraid of Him and asked Him to leave. Israel was also halted in their route to the Promised Land where they sacked Sihon and Og, and Moab who knew of this became afraid of Israel.

While Moab<sup>38</sup> was afraid of Israel, they seduced Israel into wickedness that they could be spared of the obliteration, as Jesus and His disciples were tempted by the devil where but only one was lost. The last battle Moses lead was against the Midianites<sup>39</sup> where he was displeased with Israel for allowing temptations to rule over them, whereas Jesus resurrected from the cross against the Pharisees and Sadducees and renewed the faith in His disciples by appearing to them in different form.

When Moses was still in Egypt, he killed<sup>40</sup> an Egyptian who was ill treating Israelites. Before Moses killed the Egyptian, he turned to his left and right to ensure no one knows, where Jesus taught<sup>41</sup> when doing good do not let your right hand know what your left hand is doing. Jesus came to save the world where rather to see bloodshed of others, He ensured no one knows when He healed and saved the lives of His people that they should enter life with their hearts. While Moses came down from the mount to give the commandments to Israel, he was angry with them for turning away from God so quickly where only the Levites rallied with him, and he ordered them to go through the camps to slay<sup>42</sup> their wicked brothers, companions and neighbors. After Jesus gave the sermon from the mount, He too pronounced that those with Him would not be with the wickedness of their own family members, relatives, friends or neighbors, but rather to slay them would forgive them and bring them to light and life. As Moses broke<sup>43</sup> the two stone tablets out of anger, Jesus broke His body out of love for the world.

Even while Israel were taught to stone<sup>44</sup> outlaws and blasphemers of God to death, the appointed time arrived where Jesus saved sinners from being stoned and all blasphemers of God are forgiven. Before Moses rested from the world he cursed<sup>45</sup> anyone who should break the laws and commandments, where Jesus warned the preachers of God's Words sternly for they should be the ones to lift the disheartened and poor in spirits back to life, and not conveniently yoke His people for their own benefits. Moses is of great humbleness and never viewed himself as above anyone, but even so the Levites became jealous<sup>46</sup> of him and went against him. Jesus is above everyone but of love and humbleness came as a brother and friend, yet the Pharisees and Sadducees were jealous of Him. They went against Jesus where after the work of salvation was completed, the temple veil in Jerusalem was torn apart and after forty years completely destroyed.

While God was with Israel over the years in the desert, they increased their faith gradually but still succumbed to weaknesses repeatedly. When Arad<sup>47</sup> went to attack Israel, Israelites mustered their faith and courage in God that they could completely wipe out all wickedness. Moses who was about to rest from the world also told Israel that if they should enter war<sup>48</sup>, never falter in their faith if they are of righteousness for God would be with them. Crossing the appointed time towards harvesting, Jesus gave faith to His disciples and people to overcome wickedness where His disciples were falsely persecuted for the sake of His righteousness. Before Jesus was about to be set on the cross, He told His disciples that there is no need to pick up a sword for those who live by the sword dies by the sword, and have faith in God where they would be able to pick up their own cross.

Prophets of God usually have substantial love in them as they loved<sup>49</sup> their family and friends much, where Jesus loved His family just not the way mankind could understand. Jesus loves everyone in the world but only those who does the Will of God would be called to be His family, for He knows some wicked brothers, sisters and friends will betray each other to death for their own benefits. Even the mother of two disciples did not know what she was asking<sup>50</sup> for when she requested the right and left from Jesus. Two tribes of Israel had also requested to be given the land for their families before crossing of the Jordan but vowed to help Israel all the way to claim the Promised Land.

Although the generation of Jesus and those to come are ready for the harvest, many people still turn away from the light and righteousness. Samaria<sup>51</sup> did not welcome Jesus when He was about to go to Jerusalem as with Edom who denied passage to Israel bound for the Promised Land. Jesus came to reveal the truth and way to life, and many disciples deserted<sup>52</sup> the hard teachings, and yet many more refused to listen to Him. If that was not enough, the wicked even sought to stone Jesus and plotted to persecute<sup>53</sup> Him falsely. Jesus is perfect, and with hatred they persecuted Him just because He came of God. Israel in the desert also rebelled against God and Moses, where they were at the doorstep of the Promised Land but refused to enter. They had no faith in God and plotted to stone Moses and kill him. When Israel cried for help, it was given. Yet they lost all faith right at the doorstep and sought to kill Moses who only humbly shared with Israel the righteousness that came of God. They would rather die in the desert<sup>54</sup> than to enter the Promised Land as with the Pharisees and Sadducees who would rather the guilt of persecuting Jesus be on them than to follow the light of Christ.

When Jesus confessed He came of God in the temple, the priest who plotted His death tore his robe<sup>55</sup>. Moses had instructed Aaron and the priests of God not to tear their robes for he knew it would be of anger towards God that they would have done it. Out of anger they would have torn apart what is holy for they could hardly understand God's ways which is higher than that of mankind. Jesus came to the save the world in love and humbleness, but knew in His own hometown that none would honor<sup>56</sup> Him. For even as Israel was brought out of slavery with an outstretched arm, none gave true honor to God or Moses but rebelled against God and Moses countless times. Even Moses' brother and sister like the Levites grew jealous<sup>57</sup> of him, as with Jesus' brothers, Judas His disciple and the Pharisees who grew jealous of Him.

Yet Moses though unable to fully sacrifice himself for others, with humbleness<sup>58</sup> would frequently fall to his knees and seek pardon from God for the very people who went against him; for his family and even the Israelites whom he never knew before. Jesus with love and humbleness not only fell to His knees, but sacrificed Himself and while enduring all the pain and hardships prayed for all those who went against Him. In humbleness Moses was righteous in heart and would save<sup>59</sup> people that he was capable of that includes people of all ages both men and women. Though from the beginning because of the initial blunder from Eve that women should submit and be ruled by men, Jesus in humbleness never viewed women of lower status than men and frequently saved and healed men and women alike of all ages.

Because Moses was regarded as the representative<sup>60</sup> of God, the entire Israel went to him for help in disputes or anything regarding the laws and commandments. Moses then appointed<sup>61</sup> leaders to help him where he would only take the difficult cases so that matters and disputes could be settled faster. Jesus who came in His Name also took disciples to help Him spread the good news of God throughout Israel where He took the difficult tasks which His disciples could not yet manage. After the ways of the Lord was given to Israel, Moses anointed<sup>62</sup> Aaron and his sons to be priest and they began their ministry to Israel. Jesus anointed His disciples when He washed their feet, gave them bread and cup of wine during Passover, that they would begin their ministry to Israel after the cross.

The twelve<sup>63</sup> disciples represented the twelve staffs of tribes that should spread the gospel ending the fears and rebellions towards God, that all should see life and not death. After the work of salvation was made complete, the Lord commissioned<sup>64</sup> His disciples to spread the gospel even to the gentiles so that the world would not be without the Lord who is the good Shepard, as with Moses who commissioned Joshua for he was about to rest from the world. Those who have been forgiven much, will love much. As Balaam<sup>65</sup> was shaken off road three times before blessing Israel, Peter denied Jesus three times before the cross to later become a blessing for the world. And while Balaam induced the Midianites with wickedness and was killed<sup>66</sup>, Peter who was the strength of the apostles and the first disciple to reach the gentiles after a vision, was falsely persecuted for the sake of His righteousness.

The harvest is ripe but the workers are few<sup>67</sup>, where as in the desert many Israelites withdrew from Moses offering their possessions instead while those who were willing help worked the things required of the Lord. The more of people who walk in the ways of the Lord would be better if not for the jealousy and self justifications of mankind. When a person not from Jesus' community did good works in His Name, His disciples went to ask Jesus if they should rebuke<sup>68</sup> the good worker. Jesus replied them humbly that those with Him are not against Him, where Moses was also happier when many prophesied and he wished everyone could do that rather than be jealous for his sake.

Twelve leaders were sent by Moses to survey<sup>69</sup> the Promised Land where ten came back and rebelled saying that the Promised Land was too difficult to enter, and Israel was influenced by their report losing faith and confidence. Only two testimonies had the faith and confidence in God that the Promised Land all saw was good, was within reach for the Lord was with them. Jesus who came from Heaven gave the knowledge to His twelve disciples where He sent them to minister to Israel before the cross, and this time eleven of them held their faith with good fruits and only one rebelled against Him. In the time of Jesus, He came to save the world where He was not willing to see anyone perish. The only one who perished was His disciple Judas who chose to kill himself out of guilt after betraying Jesus, as the wicked leaders who did not manage to enter the Promised Land. The generations were becoming more in the likeness of God's ways and righteousness where many more would have great faith in God.

Before Jesus and Moses impart the ways of righteousness to Israel, they abstained from the fallen world of worries, troubles and corruptions staying with God's Holiness for forty days and nights<sup>70</sup>. With peace in them, the laws and commandments were shared to God's people coming down from the mount<sup>71</sup> both of Jesus and Moses. After the laws and commandments were given, more teachings<sup>72</sup> were shared to Israel when needs arose.

In the beginning, Adam and Eve lacked nothing<sup>73</sup> taking God's love for granted and fell to wickedness, causing mankind to toil the land for food. Even so, God is always helping mankind just that not many know of it. Jesus taught that none should worry<sup>74</sup> for God's unfailing love will never forsake His people, as with the time Israel was in the desert where they lacked nothing and were taught to take enough manna for the day and extra for the seventh day. The Sabbath<sup>75</sup> was instilled so that people could trust God and understand His love to provide enough to rest from the busy week to dwell in His ways that they should enter life and not see death, which Jesus revealed as with Isaiah that true Sabbath and fasting comes from the heart. Even as all the good works Jesus did on Sabbath day would be like Aaron<sup>76</sup> who did not do as Moses commanded, for Aaron was mourning in his heart, and rather that Aaron was punished, Moses was pleased with him.

It is always the hearts of mankind that God sees, where Jesus taught to first wash<sup>77</sup> the inside and the outside would be clean. For Moses taught Israel to clean outwardly and of those clean and unclean things of the world to protect them from filthiness, illness and diseases, just like a little wickedness that enters can corrupt the whole heart. Even as there were ways for the priests in Moses' generation to heal<sup>78</sup> people with illness and diseases, all who went to Jesus became healed immediately.

With all that Jesus gave to the world, truthfully He expects none to return anything to Him except that they may be filled in their hearts with gratefulness, joy and love that they shall live and reign over death. The Kingdom of Heaven was revealed where those who could humbly give their hearts fully<sup>79</sup> to God would definitely see Heaven, as the woman who donated little as what was seen by the world but had donated all that she had. While Jesus cured ten people of leprosy<sup>80</sup> only one returned to Him, as with the tithe that Moses told to Israel that would be given to the Levites. Give to the world what is of the world<sup>81</sup> and give to God what is of God's, like when Moses and Israel passed through the land of Lot and Esau, paid for everything with honest scales and did not deceive or rob anything from them.

As Moses taught Israel ways to present various offerings<sup>82</sup> to God, Jesus fulfilled the requirements of the worldly burnt offerings and replaced it with the daily cross. Jesus taught the ways of the cross to mankind that they should give their hearts wholly to God and live a life of pure love, compassion, kindness, honesty, mercy, forgiveness and righteousness.

Jesus came and revealed the truth of God that all the commandments<sup>83</sup>, faith in His Words<sup>84</sup> and the chosen vine<sup>85</sup> would be in the hearts of mankind, which is the two tablets, gold jar of manna and chosen budded staff in the Ark of Covenant. Preachers of God's Word actually ministered the person's heart which cleanses<sup>86</sup> the body, mind, mouth, and hands bringing love to their community all days of the week, represented by the tabernacle, altar of incense, table of presence, lamp stand, lamp oil, courtyard and seven lamps respectively. The items were made of pure gold and therefore unharmed by fire and judgment. Thus all the teachings Jesus taught Israel was to cleanse the hearts of mankind, where Moses also gave the teachings<sup>87</sup> commanded of God like righteousness, mercy, forgiveness, honesty, frankness, kindness and love.

While all the teachings were imparted to Israel, Jesus' disciples replied that they would never leave Him when He predicted the betrayal from Judas, but fled<sup>88</sup> when He was taken. All Israel in the desert had also proudly replied that they could uphold the laws and commandments but ultimately went against God and Moses countless of times. There was a youth who upheld most of the commandments but lacked the heart and deserted<sup>89</sup> Jesus' teaching as with many disciples, for Israel too complained of the hardship of God's Words in the desert.

As Israel remained<sup>90</sup> in the desert for forty years, Jesus' disciples fed the world with His Words and showed the fruits of Heaven with works of their hands for forty years before the temple in Jerusalem was completely brought down. The door of Heaven is already at hand and the harvest is ripe.

For as light<sup>91</sup> of the world came with love, Jesus replied, "I Am" when they asked if He is the Son of God, where God revealed to Moses that he should reply Pharaoh that "I Am" has sent of him. With Moses, God spoke to him face to face and there were no riddles<sup>92</sup>. When Moses dwelled with God, he returned to Israel with a radiant<sup>93</sup> face that he needed to veil his face to hide the glory from Israel. Jesus spoke to His disciples plainly where He also explained the parables He had spoken in public. Then Peter, James and John were brought up to the mountain where they saw Jesus as bright as the sun, where He came down and hid His glory from the world.

With love and compassion Jesus fed<sup>94</sup> the multitudes who listened to His Words on the mount twice, as with Israel who were given the daily manna and asked for meat twice in the desert. Jesus walked<sup>95</sup> across the sea that people should believe in Him like Israel who crossed the Red Sea from the Egyptians. After Israel had been free from their slavery, they set camp and grumbled to Moses for water, and the bitter<sup>96</sup> water there was made clean with wood. Jesus too turned the water to wine and let the people enjoyed their feast before the commandments were given on the mount. The second time Israel grumbled against Moses for water, he brought forth water from the rock<sup>97</sup>, where on the cross Jesus provided the water that shall spring mankind to everlasting life.

The third time Israel asked for water, Moses was supposed to speak<sup>98</sup> forth the water but brought it out by hitting the rocks twice instead; as twice Jesus spoke, once to Samaria and once to Jerusalem, that He is the everlasting spring of water that all who should thirst shall be filled. The water that came from Jesus on the cross is the purification<sup>99</sup> water as of the red heifer that all hearts should be cleanse with it. The blood<sup>100</sup> shed from Jesus came as the Passover blood in Egypt where judgment passed by Israel, that all who should behold His blood on the cross, would know that through God's love their sins are forgiven.

The blood on the cross is the new covenant<sup>101</sup> where all that Jesus did and fulfilled of the blood covenant in times of Moses, was set forth with higher teachings and ways of Jesus allowing love to dwell in mankind so that they may reign in life and inherit Heaven. Jesus did not remove or replace the laws and commandments but elevated the teachings and ways to give life to His people. Therefore the Covenant of Blood given in the desert was renewed by Jesus with the same offer of life and death. The two<sup>43</sup> stone tablets were represented by the bread of Christ, which the first five commandments taught of love, filial piety and humbleness, and the rest taught of righteousness. The second time the commandments were to be written on the tablets, Moses carved the two pieces and brought<sup>102</sup> it up the mount as Jesus carried the two pieces up the Calvary. In times of Moses where righteousness was in the minds and hands of mankind, Jesus took the two pieces on the cross that love and the commandments would be written in the hearts of mankind.

While the commandments and laws were written the second<sup>103</sup> time for Israel lost their faith in God, Jesus resurrected from the cross and renewed faith of His Words and Covenant in His disciples by appearing to them in different form. With God's love the Promised Land was given to Israel not because they deserved<sup>104</sup> it, as His Kingdom of Heaven will be given to His humble people not because they deserved it, for mankind can hardly be perfect but it is good<sup>105</sup> enough for students to be like their teacher and servants to be like their master.

For four hundred years<sup>106</sup> Israel had been under oppressions before Moses came, Israel again waited in oppressions four hundred years without the voice of the Lord since Malachi till Jesus and John the Baptist arrived.

While Moses brought<sup>107</sup> Israel towards the land flowing with milk and honey, Jesus came to the world to bring His people to the Kingdom of Heaven. While Israel had a covenant with God to be freed<sup>108</sup> from the bondage of the Egyptians and given the Promised Land, His people has a covenant to be freed from the wickedness of this world and Heaven would be given unto them.

The Israelites were not given peace and rest where they were forced to make bricks<sup>109</sup> without straws, where Moses came and delivered them from the oppression as Jesus came to give peace to His people not as the world would give. With all miracles<sup>110</sup> that were shown in Egypt that Israel should believe, Jesus did many works of miracles that all should believe in Him.

After the laws and commandments were given, Israel remained in the desert for forty years<sup>111</sup> before the Promised Land was given, where Jesus' disciples preached His Words to the world for forty years before the temple in Jerusalem was completely brought down where the harvest is ripe, and the gates of Heaven is already at hand. Yet in the desert before the Promised Land, God already knew the Israelites would rebel<sup>112</sup> against Him. Jesus also knew many deceitful people after the cross would try to do works in His Name till the end of ages to come but their hearts are far from His and judgment is set for them.

Following the Passover, Israel was brought out of Egypt with His mighty Hand, saw the Promised Land but lost faith to enter swayed by wicked leaders and while hovering in the desert eating manna was lamenting how good the food and drinks were in Egypt even though they were mistreated slaves and prayed to be saved. Therefore those who saw the Promised Land were not brought into it, while their children who obeyed God and lived in the harsh desert were brought to the Promised Land. The same would be for the world after the Lord bled on the cross and showed love and forgiveness for the world, those old wineskins who enjoy spoils of this world living in comfort, pride and pleasures swayed by blind guides or heartless leaders, while being uncaring and unloving towards others not having faith to follow the ways of the Lord will not be brought to the Kingdom of Heaven.

Joshua and Caleb who brought the good fruits from the Promised Land encouraged Israel to have faith in God to enter it. Jesus brought good fruits stemmed from His unfailing love that came from Heaven. Good fruits of kindness, helpfulness, mercy, forgiveness, righteousness, compassion, empathy and much more that defines His love, where Jesus and John Baptist led people to faith to enter Promised Heaven.

As lots<sup>113</sup> were cast unto Jesus that He would be the answer to light and way of life where those on His right would be saved, lots were cast on the offerings to God that one would be for Him, and the other to desolation. On the Day of Atonement<sup>114</sup>, the scapegoat with all wickedness was left desolate in the desert. In the end of days, the judge would separate the sheep and goats to His right and left. Those days one will be taken, and one would be left. Moses commanded that those trees<sup>115</sup> that bear good fruits do not cut it down, but those that do not bear fruits may be cut down. Thus Jesus mentioned the end of days would be like fig trees or branches that do not bear fruit shall be cut off from Him, while those that bear good fruits like the constant lamp oil that gives light to His world everyday would be called to Him.

Heaven will be a place where His people will find eternal rest and peace<sup>116</sup> and they reap what they did not sow but have all things given to them, like Moses told Israel that the Promised Land would be protected from all enemies as long as they did what was commanded of them. When Israel would do as what Moses commanded, God would bless<sup>117</sup> them and with kindness turn them prosperous in whatever they do, as with His people that follows what is commanded by Jesus would have treasures in their hearts that will be given the true blessings of Heaven.

When Moses had led Israel forty years in the desert, it was time for him to rest from the world where he commissioned Joshua<sup>64</sup> to bring Israel into the Promised Land, and was gathered<sup>118</sup> to the Lord after he saw<sup>119</sup> the land. Jesus also saw the world where He was tempted by the devil but did not waver in His righteousness. His Kingdom is of Heaven and not of this world and after Jesus resurrected, He ascended to Heaven from the eyes of His disciples. After the work of the cross was complete, He commissioned His disciples and of those who could take up their own cross in all generations to obey and preach forth His Words that will bring His people to the Kingdom of Heaven.

All that Jesus<sup>120</sup> did were complimented by Moses, Elisha and Jonah where His work brought out all light of God that was previously hidden in theirs, and brought forth the higher ways of God for the appointed time of salvation arrived and the harvest is ripe. Little seeds of His love from the cross when nurtured to bear good fruits of its own in us, would have freed the heart anew from slavery to wickedness of the world as the truth shall set us free. While Israel was brought out of slavery from wicked masters to the Promised Land, His sheep brought out of slavery will be given to His Kingdom of Heaven.

# Parable of the Cross, of the King

### John 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

As Moses lifted the serpent in the desert wilderness, so must Jesus be lifted up<sup>1</sup>. And on the cross Jesus fulfilled the sign of Jonah, while representing the sacrifice for atonement. Then He spoke of the entire nation of Israel in the desert with Moses and what their forefathers did not fully comprehend.

Moses was once prince in Egypt donning robes as do priests of God. However Moses turned away from the wickedness of Egypt and his heart was with Israel where he dwelt with God in the mount for forty days and nights. There God revealed to Israel through Moses<sup>2</sup>, righteous ways and also offerings and purification to ease them out of sins and condemnation.

Jesus also fasted forty days and nights in the wilderness before beginning His ministry to Israel. And when the appointed time came to fulfill the scriptures, He was robed as a king and priest<sup>3</sup> before the altar. Everything Jesus said and did reflect the Old Testament and not because He was troubled, in agony or in anguish, but rather that all things fulfilled the scriptures. Jesus fulfilled the scriptures written of Him so that the world may know and have faith in His Words. Being the perfect sacrifice, Jesus spoke the last parable to mankind.

```
"Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."
```

### Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

Moses was chosen because he was humble and had love and compassion in him where he always pleaded<sup>4</sup> for the nation of Israel whose sins were great, but were forgiven of God as asked from Moses. Jesus revealed that God has always loved mankind since Creation, and has always forgiven mankind of sins since the fall<sup>5</sup>. For everything the Father knows the Son knows, and the Son as with the Father<sup>6</sup>. All that Jesus spoke of represented God Himself. Jesus testified God has always forgiven mankind. Even on the cross Jesus represented God and not only forgave all who condemned Him who is innocent, but pleaded for the fallen world thus all sins are forgiven through Him. The sins of mankind burdened<sup>7</sup> the Lord, but were flushed away with forgiveness from His love. Jesus gave peace where He gave love to the world, and the love represented God since the beginning of time.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Woman, behold thy son! Behold thy mother!"

<sup>&</sup>quot;My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

<sup>&</sup>quot;I thirst."

<sup>&</sup>quot;It is finished."

<sup>&</sup>quot;Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit."

## Luke 23:43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Today shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Jesus told the sinner who repented and was with Him, that those who are with Him shall be of His paradise. The entire nation of Israel moaned and complained in the desert, for the Promised Land seemed so far away and they doubted God. Yet God's love fulfilled His promise and brought the weak nation of Israel from Egypt to the land filled with milk and honey which they did not sow but reaped. And it shows God always forgives mankind, and any who truly repents and have a humble innocent heart of pure love truly belong to His Kingdom of Heaven, where no one needs to sow but reap for it is already fully prepared for His people.

John 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, **Woman, behold thy son!** Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother!** 

Jesus called the world to behold Him on the cross, as for those in the desert who looked upon the cross lived<sup>8</sup>. Jesus asked everyone to look humbly towards Him on the cross, that all shall live and know God was never wrathful, but loves us even before we knew Him. When Jesus was crucified on the cross He exclaimed to *everyone*, *look to the Son of God, and behold God's love*! Behold the love as of creator to a child and know that this is God's love, for whoever does not believe so will still be thinking God is wrathful against them.

Matthew 27:45 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave Him to drink.

Jesus did not moan in anguish<sup>9</sup> or lose faith in God, but reenacted the time Israel was in the desert. Jesus who is of no sins, carried the burden of sins for He was wrongly accused, sacrificed for the world so that the truth may be revealed. In the desert Israel feared God and asked for water questioning God for they did not believe God loved them, but God loved them so and was always willing to provide. The third time Israel asked why God forsake them without water in the desert, Moses<sup>10</sup> gave them water with anger and rage. Jesus on the cross completes what Moses due to human nature failed to do the third time, where Moses became vexed of the nation and misrepresented God's unfailing love. Those who led Jesus to the crucifixion could not recognize Jesus is who He claims to be and is of perfect righteousness, but used His claims and falsely condemned Him. Jesus who is of no sin took the greatest punishment and had all the love in Him to forgive, further which going across the distance to plead for His transgressors. And it took an innocent life just to let the world know how much God loves mankind.

## John 19:28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, **I thirst**.

Not only the people of Israel<sup>11</sup> in the desert cried out why have God forsaken them for they do not understand God, people everywhere are also crying out loud. People who do not understand why God allow people to suffer and die, always cry out why has He forsaken us. Jesus cried out the same cry as everyone does, not because He did not know, but to reveal to us why. Though God loved to give His people pure water for their thirst, people never believed but offered each other vinegar<sup>12</sup> instead. For mankind always thought God has forsaken us but the truth is mankind has forsaken Him. Mankind who does not know God of mercy in their hearts always accuse and put the blame to God, and when mankind thought God never answers to their pleas, they fed more accusations and deceit to following generations becoming their poison teachings, traditions and beliefs.

For those whose hearts struggled hard against wickedness will know this, the real thirst is the heart that longed thirsts for love and righteousness, to hear those Words that came from Jesus and see His works of love.

### John 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished

In the beginning was His Words; with His Words, the Universe was created. With His Words, the work of salvation was completed. On the sixth day Creation was finished in all its vast arrays, and God rested from the work of Creation on the seventh day<sup>13</sup>. Yet God arose from His rest not to create, but to help mankind who has fallen away from Him. All help had been given with so many prophets aiding mankind away from wickedness but it was not enough, till Jesus came and on the cross revealed the truth to mankind. While the work of Creation ended on the sixth day, Jesus' sixth testimony finished unveiling God's salvation with the truth.

The truth is God loves mankind continually and never condemned us, forgiving all sins we may have, even if we don't know of it.

Jesus of Nazareth<sup>14</sup>, the bridge to holiness, was a Nazarite<sup>15</sup> and did not take any wine or vinegar till all sacrifices were complete. Even as a permanent<sup>16</sup> Nazarite who need not avoid corpses, dead people around Him were raised and became alive<sup>17</sup> again. When He was brought up on the cross, He became the sacrifice and completed His work where He took His cup<sup>18</sup>. On the cross, Romans had vinegar around to wake up prisoners furthering the suffered. But instead of waking Jesus up, He died from taking the vinegar. People who suffered when ask for mercy and kindness from mankind usually get sour grapes, vinegar and poison words which furthered their sufferings. When it should have been pure water to quench the thirst of the suffered, poison was given. And thus Jesus finished revealing the truth, and completed His work of salvation. While Moses misrepresented God's third affirmation of love at the waters of Meribah and started to blame Israel for being unable to enter the Promised Land, Jesus fulfilled God's Will and rose to His Kingdom of Heaven where He will be the loving Shepard that tends to His people.

## Luke 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit**: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

God rested on the seventh day from works of Creation declaring the seventh day holy and to be observed as a Sabbath. Jesus delivered peace to the world where the seventh testimony declares all those who commit their spirits with all their hearts to God and dwell in His love and truth, will have rest in their hearts and are redeemed to God<sup>19</sup>. From the eighth day all glory should be with God but mankind fell instead where after the Sabbath, Jesus rose from dead to enter glory<sup>20</sup>. As Moses brought forth water from the rock<sup>21</sup> in the desert wilderness, on the cross the living water flowed out from Jesus and revealed the eighth testimony with His sacrifice.

John 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 7:37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

## John 19:34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

Anyone who receives God's love into their hearts shall never thirst, and shall live. In the desert Moses struck the rock which split to two and water gushed out abundantly. The moment Jesus gave up His Spirit on the cross, the whole earth shook, rocks split, the temple veil split, and from Jesus flowed out abundant water. Those who kept struggling with wickedness of the world and the heart thirst so much for love and righteousness, longed to hear His Words see His works of love and feel the love of the Lord; He gave the living water abundantly on the cross. That is how much God's love<sup>22</sup> came through to quench all thirst.

As with Israel in the desert who looked at what was on the cross lived, anyone whose heart looks to Jesus on the cross shall live. For on the cross everything was revealed. Jesus revealed that God whose unfailing love endures forever has always forgiven mankind of their sins, even in the desert wilderness. Mankind's sins have greatly condemned and burdened God who is greatly grieved, but God still forgives mankind<sup>23</sup> continually and is willing to provide living water to quench all spirits that thirst. And so Jesus full of love, compassion, grace, forgiveness and mercy finished His work on the cross that all but shall behold, lives.

### **Accomplished on the Cross**

It was so on Earth ever since Adam and Eve fell, mankind knowing good and evil tried to be righteous. The full knowledge of good and evil was not completely passed by worldly parents to their generations of which later God gave the commandments and laws to be written down for generations. However there were much difficulties upholding the knowledge and trying not to sin when their hearts were not of love yet. To make matter worse, Satan was roaming the earth to further deceive, confuse and accuse mankind.

Jesus, Lord and Savior conquered death on the cross when He sacrificed for us, and the devil was imprisoned for a time. Jesus enabled mankind to feel and act with a pure heart now, where He also poured His love and grace out and everything about it was shown. Love, grace and forgiveness, where Jesus showed and revealed who God is to us.

With the abundant love that was poured forth to the world, mankind need not be thirsty again. During the Lord's Supper, Jesus broke bread and said, eat this in remembrance of Me<sup>24</sup>. For the bread of life is His Words<sup>25</sup> dwelling complete healing and message of love shown when His body was beaten and scourged for us before He was crucified. The wine was poured and shared so that we will remember His innocent blood<sup>26</sup> was shed on the cross to passover, where He forgives mankind of their sins against Him whom knew no sin but poured His unfailing love<sup>27</sup> unto us. Jesus accomplished on unveiling God, who has always forgiven mankind on earth since the beginning till now, till eternity to come<sup>28</sup>. Jesus revealed God has always been loving, kind, merciful, full of grace and will always be. This would never have been understood if Jesus did not sacrifice willingly for us as a friend would.

So be in peace and know God loves us, where He shall deliver all help to us. Look to Him humbly, and love others as He loves us. When we know the truth, we can have faith to commit ourselves to God and be a light to His world. Then all glory shall be restored eternally in His Kingdom to whoever dwells in His truth, His love.

All hearts that would look to Jesus on the cross, would see the truth; the wonderful nature of God and His unfaltering love for everyone.

## Truth Shall Set You Free

Bread and wine were taken frequently in generations of the past. As often as it should be taken for everyone needs to fill their stomachs to live, everyone had been given mercy and forgiveness from God when their hearts beheld Jesus on the cross. Mankind does not live on bread<sup>1</sup> of food alone, but lives on the loving ways of God which is the true bread<sup>2</sup> of life. And while wine is usually drunk in happy occasions where people enjoy themselves, Jesus turned water to wine and let the guests enjoy the feast<sup>3</sup>.

Jesus revealed God's unfailing love and forgiveness with His flesh and blood. So whenever bread is taken remember His Words full of His teachings, guidance, healing, deliverance and promises. And when wine is taken, remember His precious blood<sup>4</sup> was shed to reveal God's love and forgiveness for everyone. Everyone<sup>5</sup> is invited to the joyous feast where the love of God condemns no one. Indeed even as bread and water<sup>6</sup> fills the stomach, wine should be taken in merriment where the truth of God's love and forgiveness is remembered.

#### Crossroad

If a house<sup>7</sup> is built on rocks, its foundation will be firm and stand the test of time. If a house is divided on sand and rocks, when the water rushes by the whole house will collapse. Any house that is divided<sup>8</sup> against itself, that house cannot stand. If a heart is pure of love, it cannot be wicked. And if a heart is not strong in love but serves wickedness, it is divided against itself and will fall through time.

If we have serenity<sup>9</sup>, we will not be angry. If we are humble<sup>10</sup>, we will not be boastful. If we are content<sup>11</sup>, we will not covet or be jealous. If we give forgiveness<sup>12</sup>, we will forget revenge. If we do not condemn others<sup>13</sup>, we will not accuse them. If we have compassion<sup>14</sup>, we will not be selfish. If we are generous, we will not love money<sup>15</sup>. If we love<sup>16</sup> others, we will not have hatred, but have peace.

It hardly takes a day or two for a heart to change, but months or years. Every time when we hunger, remember the bread of life which consists of Jesus' Words. Every time we thirst, remember the spring of water that is always available for us when we ask for it. And we will find ourselves building our house on the rock unconsciously.

From a heart of love, tender words of love will be delivered. From a wicked heart, poison and wickedness will be spoken. Wine and vinegar is made from grapes of the vine, where sweetness and sourness of the grapes form wine and vinegar respectively. When Jesus told the parable of the new wine and new wineskins<sup>17</sup>, the wine represents what comes out from a person's heart, and the most frequent thing that comes out is of words and lesser of actions. The wineskin represents the heart, where after years of preserving the wine, becomes either strong with love or hard with wickedness.

Before the truth of God was revealed, mankind would frequently point accusing fingers everywhere else to justify themselves when something awful happens. They would often point and condemn others, where actually many were pointed towards God. Mistaking God for wrath and loathing, most of the misfortunate events were credited to Him. As with most loving and righteous people who out of goodwill help others would often be accused of having ill intentions.

Wicked people could seldom understand any strangers who may be good in heart. For they themselves could hardly be capable of such goodness, where good intentions of others would frequently be ill spoken by wicked people. Thereof old wine is wickedness that comes from wicked hearts<sup>18</sup> which becomes poison, accusations, oppressions, wicked teachings, commands, beliefs and traditions that are delivered through all sorts of communications. When people need help and mercy they are frequently given poison instead, even Jesus on the cross died of taking vinegar. Careless words are always spoken where if the heart is not of love and empathy, it usually becomes more poison for the helpless<sup>19</sup>.

Sour grapes become vinegar when fermented, as with flour leavened to bread. Israel celebrated feasts with unleavened bread<sup>20</sup> for the new wine had not arrived. New living bread and wine come from Jesus, where grape harvest gets better and leaven bread can now be taken instead of unleavened bread.

New wine comes from righteous people who are loving at heart. Their words are tender with love, and actions help those who need it. Whatever that comes out of the new wineskin becomes a light<sup>21</sup> that draws others out from darkness into life. And when new wine is preserved in new wineskin, it gets better and tastier when aged.

When people are suffering, they would lend a hand. When someone asks to walk a mile, they would walk two miles and still ask if any other help is needed. When someone is hurt, they will not judge or accuse but put themselves in their shoes and help them out of it. They will not treat people without knowledge, for most already know the commandments. They will not turn strangers away for their love does not limit to who they already knew. When they are oppressed, they will continue to shine their lights to guide others. They are peacemakers who are likely to be taken advantage of, but they would have forgiven those against them.

However in a world intoxicated with wickedness and corruptions, it will not be easy to be pure of love. A heart does not take a day to change to be of love, or turn from wickedness. And if a heart can turn from wickedness, it can also fall<sup>22</sup> from grace. But for those who do not conform to the wickedness of the world is like a wise builder who built the house on rocks. Also, no one puts new wine into old wineskin, for the old wineskin will burst and the wine will run out.

If new wine is put in old wineskin, the unfaithfulness will cause confusion and misunderstandings where the house cannot stand if it is divided within<sup>23</sup>. There is no place in a heart for both total wickedness and pure righteousness, as with money and God, for then the house would be divided and fall down. Who mix sour grapes to make great vintage wines, but all knows to sort out the rotten grapes before aging wines, if not rotten grapes will bind the taste of the vinification. And great harvests without sour and rotten grapes come only in perfect weather condition which all wine makers know. Therefore new wine is preserved in new wineskins, where people with pure love sharing their good intentions to everyone belong to Heaven eternally.

Even as the new wine arrived, old wineskins are hard and stiff-necked with wickedness and having enjoyed their spoils would not prefer new wine straightaway<sup>24</sup>, or not at all. Yet for those who yearn to store the new wine, would discard the old wineskin and get a new one. How can a heart be discarded and brought anew, except that it should be born again of water and of spirit<sup>25</sup>.

There was once where water covered the face of the earth and washed away wickedness of mankind. Water was later taught to wash away uncleanness, or used as purification<sup>26</sup> of sins. As water washes a person clean<sup>27</sup> outwardly that whatever he touches is clean, a heart repented of wickedness will be of love and gives love to others.

Whenever anyone cleans with water, remember the purification water that flowed to mankind on the cross removing condemnation and give forgiveness instead, allowing the pure seed of love to be sowed in the hearts. Old wineskin that poured old wine of poison, drunkenness, confusing deceptions and lack of knowledge to the world can all be made new with the water of life. New wineskin of love will pour out to mankind the truth and love of God, where all new wine can be shared and enjoyed in unity and harmony.

#### Counselor

With the full unveiling of God, Jesus is with the Father now. Do not worry for mankind is not alone, for none are orphans<sup>28</sup>. With great love of God, He never left. He loves mankind even more and with the accomplishment on the cross, He is able to establish the Holy Spirit to all who behold Jesus on the cross. All hearts who behold Jesus will never be orphans for it is certain God will never forsake His people<sup>29</sup>. God's unfailing love endures forever and will never forsake any whom is called His, as Jesus testifies God and His Words will never falter throughout time and time to come.

The time Jesus was to be taken was appointed of God in the Feast of Unleavened Bread where Israel celebrates the Feast of Passover. While Israelites were slaves in Egypt, all Israelites with the blood of their sacrifices on their doors, mercy was shown and judgment passed<sup>30</sup> them by. The sacred blood on the cross brought forth life for the blood shed was more than enough. Jesus shed His blood on the cross and whoever cherish His blood on the doors of their hearts would know God forgives everyone and loves mankind even as it is today<sup>31</sup>.

The day Jesus sacrificed, following was Sabbath Day. A whole new beginning came on the day after Sabbath; Jesus rose from dead to all glory where death was conquered and love brought forth.

Luke 24:26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Unless a person is pure of love from the first till last day of life, to enter Heaven requires a person to be born again of water and spirit. When the heart becomes of love, so shall the eternal spirit be born again becoming holy as that of His love. Pure love is holy, for God's *Holiness* is of *love*. When Jesus revealed His Father's love to the world on the cross, the truth allowed pure love to dwell in mankind's heart, which He called it the counselor<sup>32</sup>. Most of mankind has spirit full of wickedness but if any repents and is filled with His love, the spirit is called Holy Spirit for it is God who is Holy, and Holy is His love where pure love bonds mankind with God<sup>33</sup>. Moses did not fully reveal God's love to His people the third time they asked for water, and the love was known to them as God's Holiness.

Water cleanses the body as love cleanses the heart. While people were baptized in the river of Jordan<sup>34</sup> before the appointed time, the baptism of the Lord comes from the abundance of purification water that shook the earth on the cross<sup>35</sup>. After the work of salvation any hearts that look to the cross and receives His seed of pure love, drink and cleanse with His water<sup>36</sup>, would have been born again of water and of spirit.

As there were fallen times where men of knowledge of the laws were constantly confused by the devil, Jesus conquered the devil while unveiling God, and enabled pure love of self sacrifice to descend onto mankind. So do not deliberately go against love and hurt others in the world. The truth of God is made known to the world by innocent Jesus who took the cross for the world, so how long more should the world accuse God and His Son Jesus Christ to justify themselves? If anyone blasphemes and accuses God, it shall be forgiven. But if anyone keeps accusing and hurt others in His world, would be in danger of falling into darkness<sup>37</sup>. Mankind is the light of the world, so when love<sup>38</sup> runs out or is covered, where would be the light to guide His world? Even as God loves everyone, everyone should love one another. For if anyone constantly chooses to hurt others, would have chosen the eternal darkness<sup>39</sup>. Anyone that persistently goes against love, either has a house that is divided or a house of darkness. How can a spirit be Holy to be with God in His Kingdom when it is constantly dark, but faces banishment from Heaven itself on the day of judgment<sup>40</sup>?

If a heart is pure of love would do what love does, for all laws and prophets hang on His love. All Holy Spirit which is of love, mercy, forgiveness, kindness, compassion, everything Jesus and His Father is, the Holy Spirit is. And the Holy Spirit is a counselor to everyone of pure love and kindness, where God's love can also be felt. As with Jesus who revealed the truth of God to mankind, all with the Holy Spirit would love to share with one another of God's love, and feel the warmth of His love with great peace and joy.

# Time, Times, Half a Time

Jeremiah 29:11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

God's abounding love for the world is unfailing, where He stayed with the world throughout for He loves us and still sees hope in the world. Though mankind dwelt in wickedness, His love and mercy never left but dwelt amongst mankind where He chose<sup>1</sup> and raised the least of nations Israel, in so the world may see His love through what Israel had been through.

When the appointed time came, the Messiah arrived and completed the work of salvation for the world that all should live through the light of Him, and not be left in darkness. Yet the Lord knew<sup>2</sup> there will always be the righteous and the wicked, humble and the proud, weak and the strong, where the world would be of two divided kingdoms and will not stand through time. While the generation<sup>3</sup> of the world in days of the Messiah did not see the *Day of the Lord* as with Nineveh in days of Jonah because God saw repentance and spared the world with mercy and compassion, the time will still come<sup>4</sup> like days of Noah when pride and wickedness completely fill the world, as the end shall come without further warnings when abomination causes desolation in the world.

The Holy<sup>5</sup> Spirit of the Lord is in the hearts of mankind, where if the Lord and His pure love is no longer in the hearts of mankind, abomination has set in where the world will turn to wickedness and desolation with no one to turn to and none could be trusted. The abominations are what the heart places above the Lord's ways which is of love. Throughout time, the abominations that took the place of the Lord's love in mankind's heart are wickedness, ruthlessness, false idols, worldly desires, money and pride. And in days of the end, one abomination<sup>6</sup> will rise above all and deceive hearts of mankind to desolation and go against one and another. Mankind will put their trust and faith in the abomination instead of God, and desolation will come.

In days before the Messiah, Israel sat in comfort of the Promised Land but yield to wickedness instead of dwelling with the Lord in their hearts. Seventy<sup>7</sup> years, the years of a king's life in the world were decreed for Israel to be reign under Babylon before they would be freed again. During those seventy years, the king of Babylon was filled with pride and was humbled seven<sup>8</sup> times over to the Lord Himself. Thereof, the world will fulfill seventy sevens before all glory be restored to the Kingdom of the Lord forever.

The seventy sevens<sup>9</sup> were set in three different times of which the first was the Jubilee year of seven sevens that saw Israel being freed from their slavery and bondage returning to their land to rebuild the temple in Jerusalem, and the second was the silent years of sixty-two sevens for the world before the Messiah came as with silent years for Israel before Moses. The last seven is the last Sabbath year that the whole world will forsake which will be the *Day of the Lord*, as is the end of time which no one except<sup>10</sup> God Himself will know when it shall take place.

When wickedness manage to influence the world to believe in the abomination instead of God and Jesus' ways of love, in the middle of the last seven the *Day of the Lord* shall come to fulfill the decree of seventy sevens. This will fulfill in a time, times, and half a time<sup>11</sup>.

*Time* - *The reign of mankind has been numbered.* 

Times - When the power of the holy people is finally broken, the scales

will tip and the weight of wickedness will be found wanting.

Half a Time - The grand harvest will be divided where the holy and righteous

will be risen to inherit Heaven for everlasting bliss, where the

ruthless and wicked will be given to eternal judgment.

### Light of the Lord

In the beginning where the world fell to wickedness because of the wicked one, the Lord did not forsake the world but persevered to provide love to His world. When they fell He picked them up, when they were ashamed He clothed them, when they asked He gave. Yet the world likened to wickedness and forsook His ways of love.

Thus everything<sup>12</sup> was washed clean in days of Noah where God chose the seed of Abraham to raise the nation Israel, in so the world may see Him and walk in His light. The moment<sup>13</sup> God gave Abraham and Sarah, Isaac the son they longed for, the work to reveal the light of the Lord for the world began. From Isaac came Jacob, and from Jacob came the twelve tribes of Israel.

While the light came it was still dim for the world was full of darkness, and it was so for four hundred years before God chose Moses<sup>14</sup> to bring Israel out of oppression and darkness. While those generations in the four hundred years slowly walked in the ways of the Lord, the time came when they were lifted out from Egypt and given their freedom. In the desert before reaching the Promised Land, God gave them the Ten Commandments and laws where those who kept it were in His covenant<sup>15</sup> of blessing and mercy. Similarly as Moses brought them out of darkness, the Messiah<sup>16</sup> was also promised to bring His people to salvation.

When Israel was in the Promised Land, the generations that followed soon took for granted the love of the Lord and many forsook the ways of the Lord. They were given to Babylon for seventy<sup>17</sup> years to be humbled again to the light and ways of the Lord. In those days God appeared stern, for the world was tremendously rebellious and wicked till their hearts soften in days of the Messiah to come.

While the neighboring nations beside Israel heard of God and His glory, gradually many began to walk in His ways. Before the Messiah came to restore the world with His light, three pairs of wise men arose in different neighboring nations to impart righteousness before the silent years of sixty-two sevens came to anoint the Holy One. With two or three witnesses<sup>18</sup> that righteousness may be established, there were those wise men in days before the Messiah.

Noah<sup>19</sup> had three sons that established the world. Abraham<sup>20</sup> had three wise men who visited him before their child of Abraham and Sarah was given. Job<sup>21</sup> had three friends who went to console him. Moses<sup>22</sup> had Aaron, Miriam, Jethro and elders of Israel to assist him. Saul<sup>23</sup> met the three wise men at Tabor before his reign. David<sup>24</sup> had three mighty men risking their lives only to give their master a drink. Daniel<sup>25</sup> had three wise friends to assist him. The Messiah<sup>26</sup> had wise men that went to give Him glory the moment He came to the world. Peter<sup>27</sup> had three men visiting him after the vision to also set the gentile world free of darkness.

As children are weaned<sup>28</sup> from birth and clothed and fed when they are ready for love, the world was weaned and nurtured before the right time came to guide mankind to His ways of love and righteousness. When the appointed time of salvation arrived, the Messiah came to the world and His Name is Jesus Christ. Though the world was being nurtured sternly by God for they were wicked and rebellious, the time came where the harvest<sup>29</sup> began ripe and fruitful where the Messiah brought forth the last commandment and provided the seed of pure love.

The last<sup>30</sup> commandment is for mankind to love one another. From this commandment, came the Ten Commandments and laws given in the desert before the world was ready. While Jesus came and gave this last commandment, those who keep it faithfully will be in His covenant<sup>31</sup> of love and inherit His Kingdom of Heaven. The good Shepard<sup>32</sup> came and gave these two sets of covenants for He loves His flock so. The first covenant is called Favor, and the second covenant is called Union, which is the covenant in the desert and covenant of the cross respectively. As Moses came before the Messiah, Elijah before Elisha, John the Baptist before Jesus Christ, these two sets of commandments<sup>33</sup> will keep the covenants intact and pour constant oil for the lights of the lamp till the end to come.

Jesus tore down the temple veil in Jerusalem and rebuilt the everlasting temple in three days from the cross<sup>34</sup> where those who receive Him in their hearts maintain the light in the hearts of mankind. Though the world was in darkness, God kept on and gave His light to the world that all should live and not perish in darkness. When the appointed time of salvation came to clothe the world with love, all the people with pure innocent love of the Lord in their hearts keeping His commandments will provide light<sup>35</sup> for the world till the end.

### Darkness of the World

Ever since the world fell to wickedness, the hearts of mankind were easily influenced to wickedness and darkness. Any who chose to be righteous becomes a prey to the wicked, where the great influence of darkness in the world bound mankind to wickedness. Yet the world was not suppose to be of wickedness but should be filled with God's ways of love as in the beginning.

God's love for mankind never left where He came to give His light in so the world may live. But the world likened wickedness where all<sup>36</sup> imaginations and thoughts that came from the hearts of mankind were continually of evil. Thus God washed the world clean save Noah and his family who walked in the ways of the Lord.

From the three sons of Noah that filled the earth, wickedness did not completely leave them where mankind again swayed to the darkness of the world. In so, God who saw righteous and faithful Abraham raised his seed to become the nation Israel in so the world may see His light and walk in His ways of love. Though God stayed with Israel through thick and thin, the nation was swayed away from God's love and commandments by wicked neighboring nations time and again. While Israel pride themselves being seeds of Abraham and have the commandments and laws of Moses, their pride blinded their hearts from the ways of the Lord. They justified themselves and turned away from His commandments with vileness, and so Israel was in constant struggle with God through complacencies and rebellions.

To make matter worse in days of the kings, false prophets and deceitful priests whitewashed<sup>37</sup> Israel into believing they need not repent of their wickedness and their own unjust<sup>38</sup> laws, with sugar coated words that came neither from loving hearts similar to the Lord nor from the Lord Himself. With the increasing wickedness in the nation of Israel inclined by the world, the Lord's Name was profaned in neighboring nations. Before the entire nation of Israel should fall to the wickedness of the world, the Lord sent prophets to rebuke them of their wickedness and warned of their destruction, captivity and slavery since the time of Egypt if they do not repent.

The Holiness of the Lord's Name was upheld by the Lord for Israel was raised in so the world may see His light through them and be guided to walk in His ways of love. Thus when Israel continued in their increasing vileness, thinking wickedly that the warnings the prophets spoke were just parables or of distant future<sup>39</sup>, they were given to captivity of Babylon at a time they did not expect and the warnings from the Lord was fulfilled. The Lord did not give the warnings as empty threats<sup>40</sup> but carried it out as spoken.

As were those days of Moses when they were given a choice<sup>41</sup> of life and death, again<sup>42</sup> they were given the choice of life and death when Babylon came. Those who choose to run away from the Lord with their pride and wickedness will still meet their end, where those who turn their hearts back to the Lord and willing to humble themselves accepting their remand will be saved.

### Dawn for the World

Israel was given to fall because they broke the covenant of Favor with God by failing to keep His commandments and laws. The Holy Name of the Lord was profaned by Israel where the neighboring nations and the world will misunderstand God's ways of love and righteousness, if Israel was not rebuked<sup>43</sup> for their increasing vileness.

Continually Israel was asked to turn back their hearts to the Lord even before<sup>44</sup> Babylon came that they need not face the captivity but none listened. Thus the day came when Babylon besieged Israel and the choice was given to them. Those who choose to run away from the Lord with their pride and wickedness will face the end they fear, while those who humble away from their pride will live again and be taught by the Lord with His ways of love and mercy. For a heart with pride and wickedness can hardly be filled with the Lord's Words, while a humble heart like those of children to their parents can listen and obey the Words of the Lord.

While those who humbled themselves and went to captivity in Babylon for seventy years, the Lord took care of them indirectly where eventually they were redeemed at the end of the seventy years. Then Israel became free of their slavery and went back to their land rebuilding the second temple in Jerusalem while waiting for the Messiah to arrive.

Ever since Israel humbled to the captivity of Babylon, they have been under constant oppressions and ancient hostilities from neighboring nations and the fallen world. With humbleness and righteousness, they built the second temple upon freedom of slavery which was not grandeur or richer in physical appearance than the first. Mankind frequently judge a book by its cover, like the sight of the fallen world that can only see the outer appearance as they saw Saul and not David; where the Messiah also came not<sup>45</sup> in great outward appearance or majestic like Moses, but like an average commoner with shameful genealogy that those with pride and vanity could not perceive or understand Him.

It is always the hearts of mankind that God is concerned with. Atonements with burnt offerings were taught so Israel's heart may relieve and gradually be filled with His mercy, that it should repent away from wickedness and start offering gifts in love and righteousness from the hearts. But instead of offering willingly in righteousness, love and charity, the nation took for granted of God's love and offered in wickedness without remorse or repentance shown from their hearts. It became just another tradition for them and the altar for atonement turned into their altar for sinning, where they expect God to give mercy and blessings for their entire lives with just one day of hypocritical obedience and convenience of a year's wickedness against His commandments. Should a person be fed lovingly for three years only to remember and be grateful of the kindness for three days? While it should be gratefulness with remorse and repentance to receive His mercy, it was as though the nation was trying to bribe God to overlook their increasing vileness, and God who does not accept wicked bribes took down the physical temple in Jerusalem and replaced the traditional burnt offerings with ways of the cross to fill the hearts of His people.

The temple built for God had always been a place where His people could receive mercy and compassion, as with times God rescued Israel with uplifted hands. His glory and mercy was supposed to dwell in the hearts of mankind that forms the intentions of the temple. When God's good works and glory were no longer honored by Israel in days of the kings, their hearts forsook God and the covenant of Favor was annulled<sup>46</sup>.

The first temple in Jerusalem was completely laid to waste by Babylon, as their hearts were laid waste by wickedness of the world. Yet as was shared to Israel, the second temple was built and the glory will be greater<sup>47</sup> than the first. While the first temple was built in times of peace and prosperity, the second was built in times of hardship yet of freedom, love and joy. Though as time passed and His people again forsook His ways, the Lord goes to build the everlasting temple Himself. For what good is a physical temple or grand building, if the good dedication of mankind's heart to the Lord is without? At the appointed time, the Messiah arrived and delivered salvation as God promised. While the second temple in Jerusalem was brought down, Jesus Christ set His temple on the Cross of the Calvary with His blood and life, and rose it up on the third day. Whoever should look upon the cross and receive Him would receive His unfailing love for the world. The temple was completed when He rose from the dead and conquered life over death, and this time it lifted the humble hearts of Israel and mankind to salvation and rebuilt their hearts with the pure love of God.

Jesus Christ the Messiah, came in the appointed time for the world to shed the light of God in so the world may live. For the Lord is not willing to see anyone fall into the pits because they dwell in darkness, where He gave His light that we could walk in His path of love and righteousness. God built the everlasting temple with the cross for the world to receive the seed of love from the Lord. While the first temple was built with favor and mercy of the Lord increasing righteousness in mankind, the everlasting temple was built with love that unites the hearts of mankind with the Lord.

Jesus came to fulfill<sup>48</sup> the prophecies written of Him, and magnify the commandments and laws with glory. With pure love<sup>49</sup>, He gave the thirsty pure living water, the hungry He gave His bread, the sick He healed, the blind He gave their sight, the deaf He gave their ears, the sinners He forgave to repentance, the proud He humbled, the weak He strengthened, the broken spirits He lifted, grieves He turned to joy, tears He turned to laughter, troubles He turned to peace, bitterness He turned to sweetness, darkness He turned to light and glory. Jesus came to reveal God's love where it is His ways since the beginning of time.

And so it is, for those who walk in the pure love of God would find<sup>50</sup> the Lord in their hearts. As seventy sevens were decreed for the world till the end of time, seventy-seven<sup>51</sup> times would His people forgive others who humbles and repent with their hearts. This means His people will dwell with love, compassion, mercy, justice and righteousness, keeping His covenant of Union till the end to come. When Israel was brought out of Egypt all who had faith in the Lord were brought to the Promised Land, thus all who have faith in the Lord keeping the covenant of Union will receive<sup>52</sup> union and favor with the Lord entering His Promised Kingdom of Heaven for eternity.

### **Dusk of the World**

The work of salvation was made complete on the cross. But many people would still be blinded by pride and wickedness where they choose not to believe the Words of the Lord. After all, the world is like Israel in the desert who did not see the Promised Land, only the good fruits accompanied by wicked reports their ten leaders brought them, only two testified it was good. Thus Jesus came and reversed the darkness to light, where eleven of His disciples brought forth the good reports and fruits of the Kingdom of Heaven for the world to believe.

From the desert only the Israelites who had good faith and obeyed God were brought to the Promised Land, where those who chose to die in the desert and rebelled against God were not brought to the Promised Land. Thus those in the world who choose not to walk in His ways of love fulfilling the covenant of Union will not enter His Kingdom of Heaven. The Lord already knew the world will be of two kingdoms, where there will always be the righteous and the wicked, with wars continually till the end to come.

Like those days of the kings in Israel, the world will also be filled with false prophets, deceitful priests and scribes to sway mankind to wickedness<sup>53</sup> and many people in the world will fall prey to them. For the world likened to wickedness and choose to dwell in the lies of false prophets and deceitful priests. There are also those filled with pride, deceit and wickedness who need lies to justify<sup>54</sup> themselves, and even deceitfully borrow short sentences from the scriptures to confound understanding with their lips without humble loving hearts; like quoting deceitfully<sup>55</sup> when two or three agree together the lord is in their midst just so they can commit wickedness and malice, or still think<sup>56</sup> and say they are doing god a favor by putting others to death for the sake of righteousness in the name of god.

Therefore trust not in man<sup>57</sup> but put all faith to the Lord and hold on dearly to His Words. Be careful of false prophets and deceitful priests who only whitewash the exterior for their own benefits leading mankind away from His commandments into wickedness and worldly desires, like days of the kings saying this is the temple or house of god and there will be peace and prosperity without any harm even though they knew the people are misguided with vileness. Instead, trust in the Lord where those who keep His seed of love and nurture it carefully will know<sup>58</sup> His ways of love. As the fallen world has survival instinct of wickedness, the heart of pure innocent love has the natural instinct to walk in the ways of the Lord where His commandments will be magnified.

For many who do not have the pure love of God in their hearts can hardly understand why the Lord say or did what had to be done in olden days, where it was just so to nurture the world away from wickedness till the appointed time of salvation arrive. That was why the Kingdom of Heaven was not revealed before the Messiah, for mankind was not yet ready to receive the good news. After the work of salvation was made complete on the cross, many people still could not comprehend the love and forgiveness of God but continue to despise or fear Him because of their pride and wickedness.

The fear of God also came because mankind knows the Lord will come like days of Noah, to end the world of wickedness in time to come. Many still think God is of wrath and anger with the depiction of the end time, but why could not anyone ponder God need not end it that way but can lift mankind up to His Eternal Kingdom of Heaven peacefully like Jesus, Elijah and Moses; if the world can all turn away from wickedness and walk humbly in His ways of love. God is of love, compassion and mercy where if His humble servants plead with Him to nurture barren fruit trees, He will listen and also help with it.

But mankind fear God more so because they likened to wickedness of the world and know they are against Him. And the pride blinded mankind from God's love which wishes for the world to live and not die. The fallen world had mankind fear the wrong thing, for crossing the appointed time of salvation the Lord revealed Himself with love and He rejected no one but the world rejected Him. And peace He gave to those holding on to His Words that none need fear for their lives on earth, but fear<sup>59</sup>, pride, desires and wickedness that can ruin life on earth and receive eternal judgment.

The proud and wicked can hear but not perceive, see and not understand, where many in the world will still dwell in wickedness against the Lord and His people. Those who fear for their own lives in this world dwelling in wickedness for worldly desires and only care for themselves will still meet their fear in time of end to come.

Many will be deceived as mankind will go here and there to increase knowledge from the fallen world but their hearts will be without. While many pride themselves with knowledge, they will forget the Lord in their hearts and slide into the path of darkness. It will be every man for himself, where everyone is right in their own eyes and pursue their own rights harshly without love and mercy. While they gain much, their priorities will be to lavish themselves and pour out their gains for bigger storehouses and elaborate securities, like Israel who poured their trust<sup>60</sup> to Egypt and Assyria. Seldom would people prioritize themselves to the ways of the Lord pouring out freely what they have to help the oppressed, poor and needy, or generously let the weak glean from their abundance, for these are the humble and loving people who belong to His Kingdom of Heaven.

God decreed for mankind to love one another and keep His covenant of Union where there is His Kingdom of Heaven for His people. Yet mankind still fought against one another with pride, wickedness and hatred while<sup>61</sup> the world is still green and plenty, how much more will it be when the world becomes dry and scarce. Thus the world will be divided<sup>62</sup> of two kingdoms till end to come, where all shall be risen with the righteous to inherit Heaven and the wicked for eternal judgment. The grand harvest shall be divided as one separates the good and bad, sheep and goats, clay and iron, oil and stone, soft and hard, good and bad fishes, wheat and weeds, light and darkness, just and unjust, humble and proud, good and evil, righteous and wicked, where one will be taken and one is left.

As it would be, those who seek to gain the world will lose themselves, while those who lose the world will find<sup>63</sup> themselves. But mankind who would rather dwell in wickedness or have yet to see the Kingdom of Heaven, will find it hard to trust the Lord's Words and have good faith or believe in Him. Thus the fallen world will still continue to dwell in its wickedness and greed, where the abomination will set its place of desolation in the world. The wicked ones will always try all means to gain trust of the people first even if by means of hypocrisy, then ambush, deceive and manipulate them to more of their vileness.

While many fell to deceits and confusion in the past, the increased wisdom in hearts of the mankind will set apart the righteous. And the wicked one who cannot deceive others further will set up the abomination to deceive the hearts of mankind and break<sup>64</sup> the Holy Covenant of the Lord. Mankind will stop carrying the daily<sup>65</sup> cross of the Lord but pour<sup>66</sup> their hearts to the abomination and desolation of the world will set in. Even as of now with mighty fortresses and deadly weapons of violence, pandemic and terror, the fallen world will hardly put their trust in God anymore but decide for themselves whether to cripple or totally destroy opposing cities or nations.

When desolation of the world comes, pure love will depart<sup>67</sup> from the hearts of mankind where none will be able to trust anyone anymore. For love bonds people together but if no more love is around, desolation has arrived and wickedness succeeded. People in fear will turn against each other for their own survival and the abomination will succeed against the covenants and commandments of the Lord. Even as the Ten Commandments are broken, the abomination<sup>68</sup> will rise above the first three and boast of its power as it gains the trust of mankind.

As history tends to repeat itself, mankind has the tendency to be influenced to wickedness of the fallen world. Though the world heard of the flood that covered the earth, knew wicked mighty neighbors<sup>69</sup> of Israel fell, even when Israel rebelled was handed to Babylon, and the evil one with all wicked people will be given to eternal judgment<sup>70</sup>; yet it is seemingly easy to forget these in times of complacency<sup>71</sup> and comfort of safety. While the master is away there will always be wicked servants that mistreat their fellow servants, as with the Lord who is not physically visible in these silent years where the wicked people in the world oppress His humble people.

Therefore when the power of the holy people is finally broken and all is left of the world is desolation and wickedness that is bent on destruction, the end shall come like times of Noah where the Lord will establish His Kingdom of Heaven forever.

### Morning is Coming, Night Too

God shared with the world the beginning and the end for He is the Maker<sup>72</sup> of the world. The end was shared<sup>73</sup> in so mankind may turn back to walk in His ways like those days where He warned Israel before they were taken to captive, for it is the Lord's ways that is of love since the beginning. Mankind is supposed to share the joy, peace and harmony together but the world fell to wickedness instead. Love is meant to be shared, for those with love in their hearts will be happy when others are joyful, but the ones with wickedness will be happy only when others are miserable. Thus the fallen world taking love for granted with wickedness will come to its end when desolation fills the earth, where the holy and righteous will rise to inherit His Kingdom of Heaven for eternity.

The *Day of the Lord* is not where one would reckon with, for light is near, so is darkness. Many longed for the coming of the Lord because they are tired of wickedness of the world, not knowing the darkness of that day to come. And many others will ask of the Lord to hurry<sup>74</sup> His work for they never believed in Him. Yet the day will come at the appointed<sup>75</sup> time of the Lord not to the knowledge or expected<sup>76</sup> time of mankind.

When should that day come is not for the world to know, and has no bearings on the outcome of the righteous or unrighteous. Those who think the Lord has delayed His coming and choose to act wickedly trying to store up for their future know not when their lives are required<sup>77</sup> of them. And all who rest from the world before that day should come, will eventually be risen<sup>78</sup> and each held accountable for every careless words and actions of theirs as the Lord separates the grand harvest of His sheep from the goats.

So with no one knowing when is their last breath or the *Day of the Lord*, it is good to be like the wise<sup>79</sup> virgins who kept enough oil for their lamps at all times. Those who are vigilant in keeping the Lord's covenant daily, it wouldn't matter much if they should rest from the world today, or tomorrow, or on the *Day of the Lord*, for whatever will be will be. Whoever loves the Lord would naturally love to obey His commandments<sup>80</sup> and laws, keeping enough light for His world. True servants of the Lord will always plead the case for the oppressed, needy and righteous<sup>81</sup>, and even have compassion for the unrighteous<sup>82</sup> who repents that the lost may see His light too. Thus the Lord's people who persevere with faithfulness in His ways till the end shall inherit His Kingdom of Heaven forever.

Plans that mankind make may succeed or fail, but the plans and promises of the Lord <sup>83</sup> will always persevere. Thus it is best to follow the ways of the Lord unless one chooses to go against Him. For mankind still like darkness of the fallen world, where frequently the wicked delays till the last minute of dying breath and wishes to turn back but often it is too late. In such, when is the *Day of the Lord* will not be made known to mankind with their many careful calculations or predictions, just like how the scriptures were shared in parables that the proud and prudent cannot understand them. The wicked will look at the dark sky and know a storm is coming, but they cannot discern<sup>84</sup> the signs and times of the Lord.

### The world is like an automated clockwork, Where the Lord keeps watch and time, till time.

While the Lord kept His silence<sup>85</sup> and is not physically visible to the eyes of mankind till that day to come, many people will be complacent and slide to wickedness. They will even forget how mighty empires were completely brought to past thinking the end is of distance future<sup>86</sup> and none of their concerns where they live in their own desires and wickedness. The proud who are righteous in their own eyes will long for the *Day of the Lord* despising the weak, lost and unjust having no compassion for others not knowing the darkness of that day, or that true humble servants of the Lord will rather plead for that day not to come so they can help nurture more barren fruit trees. Those whose hearts vengefully<sup>87</sup> long for the *Day of the Lord*, or are wickedly bent on the destruction of others will send forth desolation to the world.

Wars<sup>88</sup> and rumors of wars will continue to the end for the world is divided of the righteous and the unrighteous. When mankind are deceived by the abomination, the hearts of mankind will become desolate. The daily cross will be abolished and the covenants and commandments of the Lord will be broken<sup>89</sup> where every person will be against one another. Then the proud and wicked who think God has forgotten the world or does not exist and there is no such end to the world, will witness the *Day of the Lord* when remaining lights are snuffed out in the world.

On that day even if the fallen world wishes to repent, their pleas<sup>90</sup> will not be heard as the Lord fulfills His Words. For as the silent years that God kept His peace, the world was never remorseful<sup>91</sup> even with His covenants, commandments, laws, prophets, servants, and completed work of salvation on the cross, but came all the way to wickedness and desolation. Yet on that day, will the Lord find<sup>92</sup> anyone who still has faith in Him and kept His covenant daily?

If it is only<sup>93</sup> the poor and common people who lacks understanding of the Lord, but the leaders of the people even priests and scribes alike lead their people to more iniquities<sup>94</sup> and slaughter. Even as many claim charity fund raisings for the poor and needy, the deceits use it to benefit themselves and pocket lucrative profits out of it. They are taking from the poor who has nothing, just for their own<sup>95</sup> scandals. Deceitful priests will feed themselves well first, and their greed will concern more of their bigger houses, luxury possessions, fine dining and clothing, than the children and families who are starving out there in the world. They can even shift the focus so they need not help by justifying the sufferings of the poor, weak and needy are due to lack of faith of the multitudes, not remembering they themselves are like the disciples who could not feed the multitudes before the time of the cross, or the Pharisees who loved high seats and yoked the masses. The proud and deceit can boast they have kept the laws and commandments, but who then has the heart of the Lord to give themselves on behalf<sup>96</sup> of the poor, needy, afflicted, oppressed and starving children, where all alike concern themselves more than others.

Because of the weak courage and will of mankind, love will grow cold in the world. Though the world knew the wicked one and all people of perdition will be given to eternal judgment, mankind has the tendency to repeat history. When the world should detest<sup>97</sup> pure love and righteousness, they hated the Lord Himself. With this, the covenant of the Lord will be broken and daily sacrifice will be abolished when desolation sets in. As God did not give the warnings to be empty threats, He will carry out what He spoke and the world of darkness will meet its end.

The end will come and the darkness of those days will be terribly dreadful<sup>98</sup> such as has never happened before and never will again. Just as one ordeal passed and the world happily went back to their wicked ways, one after another<sup>99</sup> will come to set the world free of wickedness till the end, like the times Egypt<sup>100</sup> went through when they stubbornly oppressed Israel and was not willing to turn away from their wickedness.

The wicked world which then thinks<sup>101</sup> God has forsaken and forgotten the world, will see the coming of the Lord in His mighty glory at the appointed time. For the sake of His elect, those days will be shortened<sup>102</sup> in so they will not fall to total despair. Yet those days will come to pass and everything God had promised to His people will be fulfilled. Many righteous prophets and servants who were falsely persecuted, and many weak, poor and needy who were constantly oppressed by the proud and wicked will be risen to inherit His Kingdom of Heaven for eternity. As the storm that passed and rainbow<sup>103</sup> appears brilliantly, so would darkness of those days pass that the light and glory of the Lord be established in His Kingdom forever<sup>104</sup>.

For in the beginning<sup>105</sup> the world was corrupted by the wicked one who became too proud of himself. The few who walked in the righteous ways of the Lord were distraught with the fallen world where there was no justice to be found for them. In their anguish, they asked<sup>106</sup> for a righteous arbitrator to seek the Lord for their justice. Thus the wicked one was routed by the Messiah<sup>107</sup> who came to intercede and help save the world. The Messiah is righteous and full of love<sup>108</sup> to the extent He gave His life for the world in so they may live. Yet the fallen<sup>109</sup> world is not willing to spare His people, and in time the rebels will become completely wicked breaking the covenants and commandments of the Lord.

The Lord knows<sup>110</sup> the schemes and deeds of the wicked one to influence the world against His commandments. So the Lord will work<sup>111</sup> His Hands to redeem His people from the wicked world. Thus on the day of His coming, He will refine His elect, then the wicked one and all corruptions against His commandments will be disposed<sup>112</sup> forever.

Blessed<sup>113</sup> are those who wait for the Lord to the very end, for those who hope in the Lord will not be disappointed. Those who endure to the very end keeping His covenant of love faithfully will thus inherit His Kingdom of Heaven with eternal bliss. For the first shall become the last, and the last shall become the first<sup>114</sup>.

## Heaven is Filled with those with Love

Mankind frequently justify, show us Heaven that we should believe. This goes the wise saying that people seldom learn from history. While Israel was brought out of Egypt with countless miracles, they doubted God would bring them to the Promised Land. Countless times they provoked the Lord by accusing Him why has He forsaken them, bringing them out to the desert only to die. They couldn't see the Promised Land and chose not to believe in God's Words. Yet God never did forsake them but brought them right to the doorstep of the Promised Land, where their leaders testified how good the land was. However forgetting how mighty Egypt could not even harm a single Israelite, they were swayed from their faith and chose not to believe God right at the doorstep of the Promised Land.

The entire nation demanded that they rather die in the desert than to enter the Promised Land, and God gave them what they chose. Heaven is the same as the Promised Land where none would need to sow yet reap for all goodness shall be given unto His people; like in the beginning where the world was given to mankind after everything was created in its vast arrays. No one has seen Heaven except Jesus who came and revealed the fruits and knowledge to the world with His works and Words. The work of salvation had been completed and everyone is already at the doorstep of Heaven where once the gates to Heaven close, none evicted will be able to enter like the Israelites in the desert who regretted and wanted to enter the Promised Land after totally forsaking God.

Why is it that mankind should watch great shows, or hear touching stories only to label it as unreal, not knowing Heaven is such like those and everyone has the equal chance for it. If we could believe friends or strangers telling us that those places are nice for sightseeing, or that place has great food to eat, how couldn't we trust the Lord of all truth instead? To enter Heaven would be to believe unto Jesus' Words and have confidence to walk the journey of life with Him. As He has given love to mankind continually with good fruits or virtues of sincere mercy, forgiveness, kindness, compassion, empathy, generosity and thoughtfulness that brings peace, joy and laughter to others, those who walk faithfully with Him in His ways would definitely see His Kingdom of Heaven.

Truly, living with love in the bittersweet world is not easy for most righteous and loving people will be constantly under the vexations of evil doers and their wicked deeds, and many others influenced to the deeds of wickedness for the sake of survival or their families. Yet for those who persevere¹ with faithfulness throughout their lives hanging on to love and righteousness in their hearts, blessed are they for the first shall be the last, and the last shall be the first². The first shall be last where their joy will turn to eternal grief. The last shall be first where their grief will turn to eternal joy. For those who are wicked and enjoy luxuries in the world through oppressing others, their inheritance shall be endless grief. And blessed are those who have compassion, grief and mourn for others where it shall all turn to eternal joy.

There was the generous householder who saw many people needing help. Thus he went out early to give them work in his vineyard. The first workers who were hired were the strong who managed to surpass the weak and found jobs. While the weakest were desperately looking for jobs even till the last hour to sustain themselves and their families. Their constant grieves prompted the compassion of the householder to hire them and even ask the weakest to come first to quickly take the full wage and go rejoice at the end of the day. While it is the strong and hard that had wickedness and thought they deserved more, despising works of charity and kindness.

Therefore the wicked rich<sup>3</sup> and mighty with no compassion and love, will be banished from the Lord. While the loving and righteous who persevered without turning to wickedness and were shown no compassion by the fallen world, will be given compassion and love from the Lord in His Kingdom.

Love does not seek the death of others, but life<sup>4</sup>. Anyone whose heart turns from wickedness to that of pure love, belongs to Heaven. All those who have persevered on Earth whether they may be poor or rich, crippled or healthy, as long as they have a heart of pure love is of the Holy Spirit and belong to Heaven. Like a small mustard<sup>5</sup> seed that grows to become one of the biggest plants, love grows slowly in a person giving warmth and shelter to many others. Heaven is filled with multitudes of love and how much peace and joy will they receive eternally with the glory of the Lord.

For God so loves the world, He never stopped helping mankind away from wickedness to bring them into life. And with the work of salvation revealed on the cross, it is God's Will to share the feast<sup>6</sup> of love with everyone in His Kingdom. Yet there will be many who likened their old and hardened ways giving up the invitation, many others slept through and forgot<sup>7</sup> about the feast, and there are those imposters who under pretense<sup>8</sup> got their clothes from others. When all doors are closed, those who held the invitation attentively are those clothed with love, and brightly will they shine<sup>9</sup>. The last minute when all doors are closed, those who have not prepared themselves or the ferocious wolves with sheep's clothing will try to enter, but the Lord will keep them out away from His people.

There is the need for the doors to close for those who are of love will be protected with the love of God who set Heaven and Earth in place. The Lord<sup>10</sup> will separate the righteous from the wicked where all those with pure innocent love will dwell in Heaven with peace and joy, while the wicked will be banished far from it. Think not the loving Lord wishes<sup>11</sup> to banish the wicked where all sins are forgiven, but it has to be done for the sake of those with innocent love who are easily harmed and hurt. After all it is the wicked who despised the ways of the daily cross of sacrifice which the Lord pleaded His people to carry. Furthermore the Lord whose yoke is easy has given more than enough chances where warnings<sup>12</sup> has been given time and again to help bring pride to humbleness, wicked to repentance, and death to life.

God shared with everyone He is the Alpha and the Omega<sup>13</sup>, where He was the Creator of this world and shall see to the end of it. The first time where wickedness filled the earth, it was washed away with a great flood<sup>14</sup> for no one was with God except Noah. From then, God's love worked salvation for the world where Jesus' generation was spared for the repentance<sup>15</sup> shown in them, as with Israel in the desert<sup>16</sup> and people of Nineveh<sup>17</sup>. Yet the time shall come when abomination sets desolation in the world, where the end will come with waves<sup>18</sup> of destructions and unexpected like days of Noah<sup>19</sup>.

No one<sup>20</sup> will know when the end time shall take place where the warnings will not be obvious, but there will be signs of the happenings<sup>21</sup>. Although the work of salvation had been completed, most of mankind will not walk in the ways of the Lord. Those days many proud and wicked will be ignorant<sup>22</sup> living happily, eating, drinking, marrying and not lift<sup>23</sup> a single finger to help the weak and the oppressed. Just as many people enchanted by how ingenious they are do not believe in God or love anymore, their impenitence and failure to turn to God's Words with their hearts<sup>24</sup> will usher forth the end times.

The end time is already told, where only the year and hour remains unknown. For the time will surely come to pass and all glory be restored back to God, where those who are vexed by wickedness of the world shall find eternal peace. Whenever wickedness covers the earth, God will surely stretch His hand to save His people.

Before the work of salvation was complete, few people were literate and they learned of most things from their worldly parents. For those who know little, they will be judged little<sup>25</sup>. Children who began pure and humble being lead to wickedness by adults, the judgments will be added to the adults who already will be judged, for the sentence is heavier<sup>26</sup> from where wickedness comes from. Yet when children comes of age and they say they can hear and see<sup>27</sup> with their hearts, they will have testified themselves and be subject for full judgment.

In those days of judgment, many hypocrites<sup>28</sup> who outwardly did righteous acts will call out *Lord*, *Lord*, *have we not done many works in your name?* The Lord shall answer, *away from Me you evil doers*. For the hypocrites did the righteous acts with intent to be honored by mankind or to benefit their hidden motives, and their due reward was given of them from mankind. Worldly praises have no place for people with humble hearts.

Likewise when the doors of Heaven is shown to those with humble<sup>29</sup> and loving hearts, many will call out to Jesus in love, *Lord*, thank you but when have we been worthy where we have done nothing for you? The Lord shall answer, for every love that is in you that has been poured out to my world, you have done much. Further which despite not knowing Heaven is your reward, persevered to pour out love and kindness to my people, how much more worthy are you to be in Heaven.

All who are of the Holy Spirit<sup>30</sup> belong to Heaven. Abraham, Isaac and David who were long before the work of salvation on the cross are also of the Holy Spirit and belong to Heaven. Everyone full of love and righteousness will be reunited in Heaven<sup>31</sup> where peace and joy is everlasting.

Plainly, wicked people will be banished away from Heaven where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth<sup>32</sup>. Which in turn, harmless people of pure innocent love and righteousness in their hearts will be going to Heaven. For those who do good works daily already believed<sup>33</sup> in Him and His commandments, and if they are pure of love, their hearts would have already known Him for the rest of their lives.

# It is not by our good deeds we would be redeemed, but by who we are which defines our deeds.

God gave of the commandment to worship no other gods<sup>34</sup> in older days for there were practices like offering own sons or daughters which none was of His love and goodness. And none of the other gods made of stone, wood or gold could answer any prayers<sup>35</sup>. As for people who are wealthy<sup>36</sup>, it does not necessarily mean they are wicked. It is not wrong to be rich, it is just not good if a person in a position to help deprive a poor stranger who is in need. Abraham, Joseph and David were all people with more wealth than others. But the difference is that they had a heart of love and righteousness where they always had compassion for others, forgiving and pleading for the wicked, also generously helping the poor and needy for they knew God has more blessing<sup>37</sup> than they could take. Rich or poor is not a criterion for judgment, for God looks at the hearts<sup>38</sup> of everyone and that is what matters most.

Like little children or sheep who are humble and innocent, they can receive the Lord and hear His words. We may have many shortcomings, ask for forgiveness and it shall be given, for the cross already testified that. When that happens we will no longer be ashamed with guilt but can reconcile with God. Seek and practice the Lord's ways of love and forgiveness, and we shall be refined back to pure innocent love as that of a child. And clothed with pure innocent hearts of love, knock and the doors of Heavens will open. Do get prepared for the feast and ready our clothes of His pure love. Water His seeds of love through the bread and Words of Jesus, and the door to Heaven welcomes<sup>39</sup> us.

Anyone who is of the Holy Spirit belong to Heaven, where even our most loving family members, relatives or friends filled with the Holy Spirit who rested from the world shall be there<sup>40</sup>. Heaven is filled with love and the last shall be the first, where those who endure till the end shall enter, finding peace and joy eternally.

## Creator's Love

Genesis 2:22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

Man and woman are never separated for from man came woman. In Hebrew woman sounds like Hebrew for man. For in the beginning they were one<sup>1</sup>.

Genesis 3:20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all mankind.

It was God Himself who vested the power for mankind to be creators like Him. Man and woman are supposed to love each other as one and take care of their children, where their care and concern would be of love that children could be filled with pure love since young. But the fall of mankind made both man and woman to yield to wickedness instead.

However countless centuries after the commandments and laws were given, many women became more humble and obedient from the rule of their husbands. And with subtle love formed in the hearts of mothers, it was given to their children and generations that follows. In days of old, fathers usually imparts knowledge of good, evil and reasons to their children, while mothers impart love<sup>2</sup>; as one is firm and the other caring, one makes straight the ways of righteousness and the other love. Yet God meant for everyone to be of love and knowledge, thus man and woman are one and was not created separately where they can love each other and not be divided that their parental love can also be given to their children.

When Jesus was ministering on earth, the men of His era were more of knowledge and reasons but lacked love because of their increasing pride and arrogance. Most who sought Jesus to heal their children were humble and obedient mothers full of love, for out of their flesh their children were born. Solomon<sup>3</sup> knew a mother would love a child so much she would do anything for the child, and it even means to be separated from the child all so the child may live. There was much love and faith in women rather than men in those days. In fact, Ruth<sup>4</sup> who was in the genealogy of Jesus was a Moabite woman with great love and faith.

Luke 7:44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

It is of total submission of humility to kneel unto another person's feet, and the sinful woman wept at Jesus' feet. Even used her hair to clean His feet, kissed and poured perfume unto it. Men over the years ruling over women were filled with pride, and it became hard to humble themselves to such a state. There is a special trait of love that the hearts of women are more than how people look at them in the most crucial of time. Of course, Jesus Himself did that when He washed His disciples' feet<sup>5</sup> with love like parents who would help bathe their own children.

#### Creator's Love Revealed

Isaiah 54:5 For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

The prophet of Israel spoke where loving God is the Creator of mankind. Thus Jesus called and taught us to address God as our Father in Heaven for He is the Maker of the world. God will redeem Israel Himself and all mankind<sup>6</sup> shall know of it. When Jesus Christ came from Heaven to redeem mankind, He called the whole world to look towards Him<sup>7</sup>, unto the love of God since the beginning of time.

Mark 3:31 There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

Jesus spoke of love but it may sound mean in worldly terms, for His loving mother came to find Him and that was how He responded. It is because Jesus knew worldly family members, brothers and sisters, relatives and friends may betray each other to death for their own benefits, where only those who do God's Will shall be called as His family. For everyone that does God's Will dwells with His love in their hearts, and with pure love<sup>8</sup> they will be His family, which in fact includes His loving mother.

John 19:26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, **Woman, behold thy son!** Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother!** 

In *Hebrew* woman sounds like man for in the beginning they were one. Jesus called "woman" and not "mother" for He is calling the whole world to behold the Son of God on the cross, as for those in the desert who look upon the cross lived<sup>9</sup>. Everything Jesus is, represents God. Where He asked everyone to behold God's unfailing love as that of their own mother<sup>10</sup> where they will always protect their children, and know that this is the same love of God who is the Father and Maker of the world. When Jesus was crucified on the cross He exclaimed, "Everyone, look upon Me, behold God's love!"

All hearts that look to Jesus on the cross will know all their sins are forgiven, and God truly loves them. Blessed is the one who hears and obeys the Words of God, so when anyone is in need and distress, call to Him personally<sup>11</sup> and He shall deliver help if there is no doubt in the heart. If a wicked judge<sup>12</sup> on earth should answer to persistent bothering, how much more of God with love and righteousness answer to His people who are worth more than the sparrows and lilies on earth. At all times of difficulties behold the cross and know that God's pure love for mankind is unfailing.

#### **Deliverance of Good News**

From the beginning, God's unfailing love is always the same and will be forever, where the difference is only from mankind who were full of wickedness but slowly conformed to His ways of love over countless generations. Like young children before maturity, mankind was steep in wickedness from the beginning where God had to be stern to bring them out of their sins. When mankind walked more towards God in His ways, the generations that followed became more of love. Wickedness was not totally obliterated when the appointed<sup>13</sup> time came for Jesus to reveal the true nature of God. That generation was at the turning point of salvation where many felt the pure love of God, but the scriptures was yet fully manifest in them.

Those who felt the love of God turned from their wickedness unto God and were filled with joy and happiness, but were yet to fully understand the ways of love, for they were on the brink of wickedness. As from the beginning of mankind which was almost complete of wickedness, God gave many commandments and laws, even taught those like stoning of the wicked or eye for an eye. In the generation at the turning point of salvation, Jesus came and withdrew<sup>14</sup> the stoning of wicked, sharing forgiveness rather than eye for an eye.

Jesus also taught in ways that were still confusing to mankind. While children should honor<sup>15</sup> their father and mother, those that do not hate<sup>16</sup> their father, mother, brothers and sisters but give their hearts wholly to God are not worthy of Him. For that generation was still of wickedness, and the only way to be pure of heart is to follow God's ways rather than worldly fathers or mothers who may not be perfect in love. When anyone should turn their hearts to God completely, their hearts will be emptied and could be filled with His pure love, where they could then love and honor their father and mother even more without reverting to any weaknesses.

From the generation that salvation was revealed by Jesus on the cross, more centuries passed and the following generations became more of His Holiness. Though wickedness still exist in mankind, it became weaker for the age of grace began, moving towards the age of love where mankind shall walk in His ways and to the end of ages<sup>17</sup> itself. Even when people are killed or destroyed are works of mankind and no longer works<sup>18</sup> of God. From the time Jesus ascended, it was told to His disciples to lead by example and bring forth the good news<sup>19</sup> and all about Him to the whole world, teaching mankind to obey His Words with love. To hear God, is to listen attentively to the Words of Jesus wholeheartedly. God's Words and His pure love, is the key to the gates of Heaven.

Those days of His disciples, they have not thought of building temples or elaborate churches for they were in the generation that was to see the end times. When Jesus told His disciples to spread the news for judgment had been set, their hearts were filled with the need to save more people and ironically fulfilled the sign of Jonah without them realizing. The generations that followed after them did not see the complete sign of Jonah and continued to bring forth His Words to the world while building doctrines from the scriptures, yet the end<sup>20</sup> will still come when the power of the holy people is broken. Churches were built like synagogues to deliver His Words, where a few traditions stayed or were formed based on their understanding of the scriptures.

While the complete sign of Jonah was on hold, they persevered forth the work of salvation on the cross and brought many people to love God, where the people turned from wickedness and slowly conformed to His ways. In a way to justify themselves they tried to understand the scriptures and figure out what did Jesus really accomplish for them on the cross. And what they tried to understand only brought more people to love God. Their perseverance in all the hard work before us from not turning away from God despite many people judging them, helped brought forth the age of grace. Even in the generations of grace mankind still has wickedness and weaknesses, where their self justifications shadowed the love in them. Constant bickering over what is right and stubbornly defend their points of view covers the understanding of pure unfailing love. As with John<sup>21</sup> who was enlightened by Jesus, that those who are with Him are not against Him. Mankind with differing views of God or Jesus, or the scriptures, should not forget there is only one<sup>22</sup> God and it is always about the heart of love that truly mattered to God.

There was a time where common wickedness of mankind stood and they sought to build a tower towards Heaven to honor themselves, where God intervened mankind to different races and languages. Yet God never meant for mankind to be away from each other but stand together in love<sup>23</sup> and harmony rather than wickedness. Differing nations sought their very best to reason the scriptures and blessed are those who hold on to the Words of God. With every pure heart that understands the scriptures, understands God is of love and love is meant for everyone. With this understanding, they would have understood those who are truly with God will not be against Him or one another.

How could anyone be judged as wrong when they do not know anything? Why should anyone who does not know their right from their left not be spared<sup>24</sup>? Do parents not teach their children first before they give punishments? As it is, no one who is really pure of heart would fault another for what they know not of. Rather that the knowledge should just be shared to others in love. God's calling to walk in His ways has been for everyone since time existed till the end, where it is only individuals who are slow to accept His Words in their hearts. If the recipient is humble would have received His Words, or if the recipient is proud, arrogant and self righteous, let the peace<sup>25</sup> return by just walking away from them. There is a time to stand the ground and there is a time to walk away. Never lose one's own peace nor give unrest to the other. Neither try to protect His Name's sake in angry arguments<sup>26</sup> for God Almighty needs no protection, it is us<sup>27</sup> who needs His protection. There will be those who are arrogant and may use His Name in vain, just walk away in peace and revert not to their ways.

Violence begets more violence<sup>28</sup>, and Jesus took the cross where His love appeased violence and anger instead of provoking more. When Jesus ministered to Israel, He frequently went around telling people their sins are forgiven and they were healed instantly. For the moment condemnation left them, they no longer think of God as wrathful but of love, that they though undeserved was forgiven without doing anything, and that enabled God to manifest healing unto them. However many in that generation could not understand God is of love for their hearts were hard with pride and wickedness.

On the cross, Jesus ultimately testified Himself and God's love since Creation, pouring the truth of love and forgiveness to the world. Jesus testified of God's love, and He Himself who represented God did what love does.

Jesus came to fulfill the scriptures written of Him, and while He preached about losing own's life for others, did so Himself. Jesus needed to be lifted up to fulfill the time of Moses as He prophesied, thought to be dead to fulfill the sign of Jonah, and bring about the prophecy that worship<sup>29</sup> of God would be done in the hearts of mankind and not necessary of worldly temples or burnt sacrifices. Jesus is the ultimate sacrifice for the sake of the world where the truth of God was revealed and work of salvation made complete.

Jesus sacrificed on the cross to testify God's love, fulfill the scriptures while revealing the truth, and be remembered as our atonement where an innocent sacrificed so that we may live in testimony that God loves us, and that we might do the same. Jesus endured everything giving the best example of how to dwell in the world to redeem mankind's original purpose, and be born back to everlasting life.

After the work on the cross, the good news has been lovingly preached where it removed God's wrath and brought about a generation of grace. Though there may be some differing views of the scriptures, it ultimately helped mankind towards the love of God. Whatever views that any may still choose to stand firm on, remember that those who are with Him are not against Him. There is no need to go against another of His where the views removed the mistaken beliefs of God's wrath, and sowed the seeds of pure love. Blessed are those who persevere in love and righteousness where their love is poured out for others, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. As pure loving hearts that know God is of love, would keep His decree<sup>30</sup>.

Forgive others as God has forgiven us, help others as God has helped us, and love others, as God has loved us.

#### Book III

# שלום / החיים

\1īf\

1 a: the quality that distinguishes a vital and functional being from a dead body b: a principle or force that is considered to underlie the distinctive quality of animate beings c: an organismic state characterized by capacity for metabolism, growth, reaction to stimuli, and reproduction

2 a: the sequence of physical and mental experiences that make up the existence of an individual b: one or more aspects of the process of living <sex life of the frog>

3: biography

4: spiritual existence transcending physical death

5 a: the period from birth to death b: a specific phase of earthly existence <adult life> c: the period from an event until death <a judge appointed for life> d: a sentence of imprisonment for the remainder of a convict's life

6: a way or manner of living

7: livelihood

8: a vital or living being; specifically: person < many lives were lost in the disaster>

9: an animating and shaping force or principle

10: spirit, animation <saw no life in her dancing>

11: the form or pattern of something existing in reality <painted from life>

12: the period of duration, usefulness, or popularity of something <the expected life of the batteries>

13: the period of existence (as of a subatomic particle) — compare half-life

14: a property (as resilience or elasticity) of an inanimate substance or object resembling the animate quality of a living being

15: living beings (as of a particular kind or environment) <forest life>

16 a: human activities b: animate activity and movement <stirrings of life> c: the activities of a given sphere, area, or time <the political life of the country>

17: one providing interest and vigor <life of the party>

18: an opportunity for continued viability < gave the patient a new life>

19: capitalized Christian Science: god

20: something resembling animate life <a grant saved the project's life>

# The Key of Life

In a fallen world of wickedness, seldom would people choose to trust or believe in a stranger. No one would pass their house keys to a stranger to look after their children. If it is the key to your life, you would have hold on to it, and carefully allow others you know to enter. And if the key to Heaven is your heart<sup>1</sup>, would you not have guarded your heart with all you have?

It is the norm<sup>2</sup> for man to share his life with his wife, and woman to share her life with her husband. Together, they would share their lives with their children and their posterities. God who was the creator of Adam and Eve is with everyone, and all generations till ages to come. But mankind took the fall and yielded to wickedness, drifting apart from God who never left.

From the fall, mankind drifted away from God and their posterities slowly forsook God. Since they yield to wickedness, it was easier not to remember God for He is full of love and righteousness. God vested the power for parents to create their children and it has been so<sup>3</sup>. God who rested from all His Creation arose from His rest when mankind fell, not to create more but to deliver help to mankind. Since then He did not create the posterities of mankind, neither did He planned every life or cause them to have sickness or illnesses.

The fall of mankind led to the corruption of the world, and with wickedness came sickness, illnesses and death. As for mankind, they multiplied through their parents who were creators of their children. Continually God came personally to the descendants of mankind to guide them away from wickedness into life, where none listened. Only Noah who was righteous stood when God washed away the wickedness of the world. But descendants of Noah returned to wickedness and forsook God and His ways.

Thus God saw Abraham who had a humble heart of love and being least of nations, blessed him into a great nation where salvation will be delivered to the whole world. Wickedness did not leave mankind or the seeds of Abraham which became the nation Israel. When God was about to appear before Israel, they feared God for they still had wickedness in them where God seldom appear to mankind from then on. Rather, God gave the commandments and sent His prophets to help them away from their wickedness.

When the turning point<sup>4</sup> of salvation was in the hearts of mankind, Jesus came and revealed the truth on the cross and all about God since the beginning of time. The salvation is in the heart of pure love, which is the key of everlasting life and happiness. Thus molding the heart in the Lord's ways is like molding the key to all treasures in life and of Heaven.

While mankind likened their wicked ways and turned away from God, He never left mankind. When He was with Israel blessing and protecting them, their deliverance would ultimately be the salvation for the world where He will be revealed through His Words, and all shall know of Him again as with the beginning of time.

Many early nations apart from Israel had forsaken God due to their wickedness, and their descendants never knew of God or His ways. As of the finished work of salvation on the cross, many hearts were turned and His Words traveled to nations across the seas where people begin to understand God's love and His ways.

God's Holiness is of love and His ways are righteous. And that is meant for everyone since the beginning of time, where if the heart is of love will dwell in His ways and righteousness. While the world corrodes away in corruption due to the fall of mankind, Heaven awaits those who have a pure heart of love and righteousness, where there will be joy and peace everlasting.

Therefore do guard your heart with diligence against wickedness, for God wishes life for mankind. The heart is where all treasures are stored<sup>5</sup>, and the heart of pure love is the key to Heaven where love, joy and peace resides eternally.

### **Prophets**

Prophets were recognized for they proclaimed prophecies of the future and interpreted dreams revealed to them from God. The prophets of God spoke many prophecies which came to pass so that we may know the Words are of God, whose hand is mighty enough to make things happen<sup>6</sup>. All true prophets of God always speak of love and righteousness and shared prophecies so as to let people know the knowledge comes from God. And prophets have a heart of love and not selfishness, where their words of righteousness and prophecies usually brings wrath from the wicked people seeking to end their lives.

There were many false prophets<sup>7</sup> and spiritualists before the appointed time of the cross, who used sorceries and engaged demons to speak a few prophecies. Occasionally when some prophecies happened by chance or through works of wickedness, they claimed credit and begin to lead kings and nations to more wickedness away from God and His righteousness. All true prophets and laws hang on love<sup>8</sup> and righteousness, and will not stray mankind to wickedness. Even after the finished work on the cross, there will be false<sup>9</sup> prophets who claim they are from god and lead mankind to wickedness and desolation.

Mankind always strives to seek knowledge, where their knowledge will touch a little power of God. With the progress of knowledge knowing science, astrology and technology, mankind is capable of predicting weather forecast over a week, clone a human or animal, totally destroying a nation with deadly weapons, travel to the moon and much more. Yet knowledge cannot create love and does not make a scientist, stockbroker or weatherman a prophet. While technology was invented for the benefit of mankind, it became a burden when misused by the wicked. It is always about how mankind uses knowledge that dictates whether it is a blessing or becomes a burden.

#### Who is Jesus?

Jesus Christ is the Messiah who came in the Name of the Lord to deliver salvation to the world. For descendants from lost<sup>10</sup> children of God, they may not know much and God seldom meant anything more for them. Many people heard or read a little about Jesus then rejects Him totally. Either their hearts could not blend with Jesus, doctrines of mankind twisted the scriptures and hindered the way, or their long standing cultures and traditions kept the distance, for if any hearts with pure love and righteousness would have known and accepted Him with ease.

It is important to know Jesus for His Words revealed the true nature of God who is the Creator of the Universe. Mankind came from God and it is His intention to provide everlasting life for all of His people. And what is for mankind is in His Words where all may look to Him as a humble innocent child to their loving parents.

Jesus as written in the Bible was born in Bethlehem. Jesus is the Son of God came of spirit to be conceived by a virgin<sup>11</sup> to dwell amongst mankind. He came to fulfill the scriptures written of Him, and gave prophecies<sup>12</sup> which came to pass. Righteous events of Moses, Elisha and Jonah may also be seen through Him. Jesus is of all love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. He came with all authority on earth and healed all who were sick that went to Him. Miracles were performed by Him countless of times where He healed<sup>13</sup> many people, and has power over nature and life. Above all, Jesus is so lovable all children flocked to Him and He sacrificed Himself on the cross so the world may be saved through Him.

# Why Believe in Jesus?

Jesus is the light<sup>14</sup>, and the way to life. Unless anyone likes to dwell in wickedness, would follow the light and path to eternal life. For the blind leads the blind and they would both fall to the pits of darkness.

The world was meant to be of love from the start. God created everything which was good and rested from His Creation giving the grand Universe and Earth to house mankind. But the first parents fell to wickedness where chaos and turmoil began as with the corruption of the world. All descendants on Earth were thus created by parents, generations after generations. None of the descendants had the choice not to be created in this fallen world, for all parents have the nature to be creators on Earth. Yet human nature being creators of their children, only wished to provide the best for their children.

Jesus came and revealed things from the beginning of time as well as the future. Mankind is not supposed to have such short lifespan but all spirits have eternal life. Whatever that is bound on Earth will be bound in Heaven eternally. And Heaven is the Kingdom of God who is of love, where all spirits of love and righteousness will rest in His Kingdom. So why would anyone yield to wickedness for a few decades on Earth that passes by in a blink of an eye, and forsake<sup>15</sup> the eternal joy and peace in His Kingdom?

In Heaven the Lord is of pure love unlike any rulers seen on Earth. Even while He is the King in Heaven, He is the loving Shepherd who comes as a friend in humbleness and willingly attends to anyone in need. He will not turn away anyone but love His flock as with Himself. While many people in the world turned away from God, Heaven will be the place for all those who follow His light and path.

As humble and innocent children trust and believe their parents who love them, Jesus is more than the world with pure unfailing love. When anyone starts to believe in Jesus, they shall get to know God whom He revealed. Then all goodness will be restored in the heart becoming a treasure that is bound to Heaven. God is only interested in doing what is best for us as a loving parent would, and He will always deliver all goodness He promised.

God is not a man, that He should lie; Neither the son of man, that he should repent: Hath He said, and shall He not do it? Or hath He spoken, and shall He not make it good? – Numbers 23:19

God seldom make promises to mankind, so when He does, He really means it.

# **Knowing more of God through Jesus**

The Bible contains His Words and in it anyone may get to understand more of God. Modest churches with humble loving servants who care more for others than themselves are also a great place to know more of God constantly. As Jesus<sup>16</sup> has loved them, they would love others and serve others revealing God's love to mankind.

When we find time is not on our side to know more of Jesus, don't worry for we are not alone. There are not many who have all the work to endure and still have time to dwell so much in His Words. There was a time when Israel were slaves and had no rest everyday, where God brought them out of their slavery and gave them rest. Their time in the desert was actually the most peaceful where all their needs<sup>17</sup> were taken care of, but they soon took it for granted and thought of it as suffering. Manna was provided for them daily where they would be given extra before the day of Sabbath<sup>18</sup>. The manna was not stored for it would become unfit for consumption.

After Israel went to the Promised Land of milk and honey, they continued their Sabbath where they had a day of rest from the week. Even while Israel was taught not to store up worldly materials for themselves as with the manna; worries and concerns<sup>19</sup> choked them and they began storing all things that moth and rust destroy.

If we find ourselves slaved by the wicked world working everyday which is not even enough for our basic needs, or we are worried and concerned for our future, remember the Lord who will provide for all who shall ask<sup>20</sup> of Him. God does not seek the death of mankind but life<sup>21</sup>. Which parent when their children ask for bread or fish gives stone or serpent? With the advent of the Bible, anyone can find out more of God through His Words, and even good churches preach not only on weekends but weekdays<sup>22</sup>. Of course the best for children will be to learn from their loving parents, where if their hearts are of pure love, would have known God already.

There is no need to rush, but take a step a time. Before one learns to run, it is best to learn how to walk. If the young needs milk, it will choke on rice. As anyone knows more of the scriptures through Jesus in the New Testament, more of the Lord shall be revealed.

God is full of love and that is what you will eventually find out and know for yourself.

#### How to believe Jesus in this era?

Though Jesus is alive<sup>23</sup>, He did not reappear to mankind. For if mankind do not believe Moses and true prophets of God before Him, His reappearance will not be any wiser to mankind. While God was with Israel in the desert, even when their needs were met they still yielded to wickedness. When Jesus fed the multitudes<sup>24</sup> on the mount, they continued to seek Him not because of His miracles or His Words but because their stomachs were filled.

When Jesus was walking the earth, His own worldly brothers did not believe Him. Their hearts were hard and they chose not to believe even though all miracles happened right in front of them.

John 7:1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. Now the Jew's feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him.

Even after He rose from the tomb His people who walked side by side with Him couldn't recognize Him, till He spoke of things concerning Himself through the scriptures in the Testaments. How long ago the work of salvation was revealed on the cross, is not a deterrent of believing His Words for God is of the living, and not the dead. God meant for mankind to be of love since the beginning which is His Holiness and ways of righteousness. Even while God appeared to mankind in the past and many miracles were shown, their hearts were hard and did not turn to Him. As of love which cannot be seen, how would it be weighed or measured? Every bit of God's love is concealed in the scriptures, where Jesus revealed everything.

Pharisees and Sadducees never did believe Jesus in their time for they valued the high places and status more than what God has to offer to the world. They questioned and tried so many times to trap Jesus but failed. They believed they had the blessings of God for they had outwardly kept the commandments God gave them through Moses. But much as they tried to be righteous, their hearts were not. Thus Jesus said, Matthew 9:13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

After Jesus performed so many miracles and so much love were shown to Israel, they still chose not to believe in Him. They thought the Messiah should be the richest, wisest and mightiest king bringing an end to roman jurisdiction ruling over them like those days of Egypt, and failed to look beyond and know that Jesus is in fact the richest in His own and does not need money to prove it. And Jesus did come in the wisest way to end oppressions, as He will lift His people to His Kingdom of Heaven. He came to provide salvation to the world<sup>25</sup> and it begins from Israel, where the true riches are in the pure hearts of love where it is the true treasure in Heaven.

Even as current times and things are changing, does not mean it has never been this way before. Therefore a heart full of pride would find it hard to believe His Words, even if more miracles were performed in front of them. Rather, a humble heart of little love or faith that calls out for the need of Him, He shall answer. For countless miracles and testimonies and much more are still happening in His Name all over the world where the despair found hope and life, the terminally ill were fully cured, or their short prayers of love delivered.

Wherever anyone may be or in whatever circumstances, all it takes is for their hearts to humble like that of a child and His Words will dwell becoming a spring of water that flows everlasting life. Believing in Jesus is believing in His Words which is the bread of eternal life.

# **Living Words**

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God.

From all that Jesus spoke of, God's love from the beginning was revealed, while teaching the path to God's Holiness and His ways. Though the scriptures had been translated to different languages to all nations of the world, it holds the same meaning of love where the essence is valid and true, thus all mankind got to do is to believe His Words.

Matthew 24:35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

John 6:29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

In His Words there will be love, peace and comfort where mankind will know that they are not condemned or accused, but forgiven<sup>26</sup> with His love. And dwelling in His love and peace may one walk in the path of His righteousness towards life.

### Faith in Jesus

When we believe Jesus, have faith in Him. All it takes to start is a little faith as that of a small mustard seed. When we grow in faith, the seed of pure love would have sprouted like the mustard seed and when mature, shall house all kinds of birds in the air. To have faith in Jesus will be placing our trust and confidence in Him. As much as knowing what loving parents will do for their children, trust God who loves us continually.

The promises He gave He will fulfill. The peace He promised He will deliver. What we ask in His loving Name, indeed shall be given. All we need is faith in Him.

Matthew 21:21 Jesus answered unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

# The <del>Un</del>Forgiven

John 8:11 And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

When someone is forgiven, they can breathe fresh air and live free again. If not they would live in guilt and condemnation where their hearts would harden and they would evade the light turning to companies of darkness. Jesus did not come to the world to condemn mankind, but to reveal God who has forgiven all sins since the beginning of time. There are still warnings and punishments for God meant of mankind to walk in His ways into life, where His yoke is easy and burden is light.

For His people who suffer in poverty, starvations and misery because of oppressions from wicked people that would rather covet for their own pride and luxuries, rejoice in the Lord for the Kingdom of Heaven belongs<sup>1</sup> to His humble people. Turn not to the wicked ways of the world but hold on to His Words. And while some may have made a few mistakes for survival or to break out of poverty, the Lord has forgiven of the mistakes that all should live in Him and reign life over death.

#### **Commandments and Laws**

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

When mankind first fell to wickedness, they condemned themselves and hid from God who is full of light and righteousness. To cover their wrongdoings, they turned to more wickedness and accused<sup>2</sup> others to justify themselves. Even while God did not condemn mankind, they condemned themselves and others where their posterities came into the world in a state of sins and condemnations.

Generations passed where mankind who dwelled in wickedness hid from the light and knew not God. Thus God raised a nation from Abraham's seed and gave the Ten Commandments<sup>3</sup> and various laws to lead mankind back to light. All the laws give mankind the knowledge of good and evil, where they could return to His ways. When the laws were given, Israel who was in a state of wickedness could hardly bear it, where God taught them to provide various offerings<sup>4</sup> to atone for their sins.

Israel gave their atonements yearly<sup>5</sup> and knew that God forgave them of their wickedness where they could start anew again. Their wickedness grew lesser of actions but the ancient wickedness of the tongue remained where they constantly condemned and accused others. The laws and commandments worked the wickedness away from Israel, while giving them a breather with the offerings for atonements.

In the generation where hearts were at the turning point of salvation, Jesus came revealing God's love since the beginning while fulfilling the laws and prophecies, showing mankind the path to light and salvation. There were those<sup>6</sup> who opposed Jesus being proud that they have kept most of the commandments, where they displayed their righteousness in public for people to see. Their vanity of pride hardened their hearts where they acted righteous outwardly. But their hearts became cold, where they knew not love and mercy.

Matthew 9:13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

#### **Accused and Condemned**

The ancient wickedness of accusations and condemnations still exist, where it first started to cover themselves as a shell to justify their own sins. The guilty is usually the first to start accusing, for they will condemn even innocents to justify themselves. After the commandments and laws were given, Israel tried their best to uphold the laws by being righteous. But as they became proud of their righteousness, they forgot humbleness where their hearts turned cold. God who searches the hearts<sup>7</sup> of mankind knows and sees everything. While their hearts became cold, even those wicked deeds they did secretly where the public knew not of, God knows.

The Pharisees and Sadducees knew not of these, for they did not fully understand the higher ways of an eye for an eye<sup>8</sup>. Jesus revealed<sup>9</sup> what we would like others to do to us, would we have done to others. God forgave even their secret sins where He wishes of mankind to forgive others as He has forgiven the world, to bring mankind to be of love and enter life.

The priests who knew of the laws had yet to have a heart of pure love, where even if they were right with the laws, they could have forgiven others instead of despising and condemning others. This ancient wickedness still exists where the wicked tongue lashes out all hopes sinners have left, driving them further to darkness. After salvation was revealed on the cross, there were still many who used the laws to condemn and accuse mankind. It is always about how mankind uses knowledge that dictates whether it is a blessing or becomes a burden. With a proud heart, words of accusations, prejudices and condemnations will give the accused an extra burden on his neck. While a humble heart of love and mercy would have helped loosened the burden and give chances for sinners to breathe and live.

Most preachers of God's Words started with a zeal of love, which turned cold blinded with pride when choked with worries, anxieties and temptations of the world. While they followed laws and their own traditions, they will start to preach about the laws and many curses that come along for not following it when they themselves forgot about God's love and forgiveness.

It is easy to forget about God's love when a heart turns cold, where their preaching will become poison bringing about fear into the hearts of mankind. Instead of raising their hands to help, they only teach how angry God can be or curses will be upon the sinners making the people twice<sup>10</sup> worse when they have not known God yet.

In ancient days, God appeared stern for mankind was totally wicked till the turning point of salvation where Jesus fully revealed God's love where there were no more curses but only pure forgiveness. Jesus taught His people to pray and bless those who persecute, curse and accuse falsely. But when the hearts of mankind turned cold, their preaching became more condemnations instead. Unknowingly, the laws are more frequently used as a yoke for their own benefits<sup>11</sup>.

While the cold hearts become proud of its own righteousness classifying themselves as above others, it will love to speak of being righteous and condemn all sinners. Worse if they think they deserved the blessings of God and lay the yoke of the laws on the sinners that only if they repent will God forgive and bless them. They would command of sinners to stop sinning and keep giving, but wouldn't lift a finger to help them. How then could anyone without God's love in their hearts claim to have a relationship with God? Or if they claim they have a relationship with the Lord, how is it they couldn't help lift the spirits of the poor, weak, disabled, disheartened, afflicted, oppressed and suffered back to life as the Lord did, but tied more burdens and yokes around the necks of the hopeless? If the world should be so cold while there is plentiful to share, how will the world be when the land is dry and scarce<sup>12</sup>?

Jesus came not to condemn<sup>13</sup>, but to give forgiveness to everyone. Even while people have yet to repent<sup>14</sup>, He forgave them out of love. Jesus gave everyone a chance to breathe, even walked<sup>15</sup> with them, and healed all who went to Him, before guiding them to walk with Him on His path of love and righteousness. How many times<sup>16</sup> will He forgive everyone, will be as infinite as His unfailing love exists.

#### Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

Even those who persecuted and said falsely about Jesus, He forgave, prayed and made intercession for them. Jesus revealed of God's love that never since the day anyone came to the world has God condemned anyone. Though the world may be cold and continue to condemn and accuse others, God who is the Creator of the world condemns no one.

Peace<sup>17</sup>, the world will not give as the Lord gives unto His people. For even the world still uses the laws and their traditions to condemn others of their sins, know now that God's love has forgiven everyone. Jesus revealed God has never condemned anyone but given love and forgiveness instead. If we need to know how much God loves us, know that we are worth dying for when we look upon the cross of salvation. And if we really need to understand how much God loves us, know that even though Jesus knew He would ultimately be raised up at the Cross of the Calvary before He came down from Heaven, He came anyway just to tell us how much He loves us.

## **Peace of Heart**

God does not condemn anyone, but will be willing to walk the furthest stretch to help anyone back to life into love and His ways. Anyone who is sinking<sup>18</sup>, He will pull them out to breathe again. Though most people of the world are judgmental and would rather watch us drown and think we deserve it, God and those with pure love will surely pull us up to breathe as like a mother's love to her child. For when one heart bleeds, the pure hearts of the rest bleeds together as one.

The world may still despise, discriminate and condemn us of the slightest mistakes, making us condemn ourselves and generations to come. The world with ancient wickedness of accusations, prejudices and condemnations will continue to tie more burdens on our necks, yet God Almighty who is greater than all mankind condemns us not. Since God does not condemn us, would we still feel condemned when we make mistakes? Should we be ashamed and cover up our mistakes?

Happy is the one who does not condemn himself. While the world condemns us for our mistakes, they will also make fun or judge and tell us that we are not pleasant looking, we are obese, we are ugly, we are stupid, we dress cheap, we eat unhealthy food, we are not excising, our houses are small, our transports are old, we fart, we burp, we are short, we are anything but perfect they say. It's alright, be glad and rejoice. Eat if we have to, sleep when we need to, for Jesus came without any condemnations. God loves us all the same as we are now, where it is only mankind who needs us to be perfect first before liking us.

Chances are that the fallen world would have quickly forgotten what they said if not borne of hatred but just by say to feed their pride, or gossips for they have nothing else better to do. Thus everything that we need to do, just do the best that is true to the heart. Do not be let down by what others say to us or behind our backs, or feel we are not good enough for others and the world. For God who is the Host of Heaven loves us just as we are, as with a Creator to a child.

Everything is going to be alright. Just remember well, God does not condemn us even if our family members, friends, communities or the world does. Let no one on earth ever rob His love and peace away from our hearts. Every single time we should feel condemned, look towards the cross and know all our sins are forgiven where we are God's beloved yesterday, today and tomorrow. Jesus came so that we may have life, and life more abundantly.

Jesus sacrificed on the cross for loving us.

John 8:11 And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

# The Promise

With the fallen world filled with accusations, prejudices and condemnations, seldom can anyone live without facing the unnecessary judgments or condemnations of others. There is a way around this problem without joining in with the cruelty and wickedness of others; that is to hold on to the Word's of the Lord and all promises He gave. Peace, the world will not give to us that Jesus can give unto us.

John 16:33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

When we are in dire need, call<sup>1</sup> to the Lord and He shall answer. If all the living animals and plants are fed and clothe with beauty, how much more should God see to our needs when we are worth more than the sparrows and lilies of the earth. Ask and it will be given, seek and we shall find, knock and the door shall be opened to us. The promise God gave, He will deliver. There is not a need to join in with the wickedness of others just to escape from the oppressions of the fallen world, unless it is the own desire to be wicked. For though the wicked world desires to oppress others and make slavery out of the righteous and the weak for their own benefits, hold on to His Words and guard our hearts with peace.

Let loose worries and concerns of the world that chokes the heart and have faith in our loving and merciful God. If we find ourselves alone, fear not for we are never alone. If our hearts are all but emptiness, despair not for even if the whole world leaves us, God will never forsake us. If we should shed our tears, hold on to it and live the tears, for we shall be comforted<sup>2</sup>.

While the world would not give peace to anyone, dwell in the peace of the Lord. For when we rest from this world, there is His Kingdom of Heaven where peace is everlasting unlike this world. Our grieves will turn to joy, sadness will become happiness, tears will turn to laughter, and the coldness we received from this fallen world shall turn to eternal warmth of love and bliss.

Always hold on to the peace in our hearts, and remember God never condemned us but loves us. Even when we take our daily bread, water or wine remember God loves us so, and is longing for our return in His Kingdom. When we have fears, rather to hide it away and numb ourselves to the world, open our hearts to God for He is with us every step that we know not of. Nothing we have done would make God love us less so instead of holding back, open ourselves to the Lord.

The world will not give peace to others, but do not put down paradise as lost. Even when the world feeds fear, worries and troubles to mankind, keep our peace and take the chance. Whatever worries, concerns, mistakes, pride and wickedness that we lose on earth, will be loosed in Heaven. Whatever love, mercy and forgiveness you have shared for others that was bound on earth, will be bound in Heaven. The earlier we open our hearts, the more of life in us will spring to existence.

When we open up our hearts, we will be able to view the world with feelings. Though love since the beginning of time is not meant to be hurting, anyone whose heart is opened that can see Jesus on the cross and the world of sufferings, would naturally grief and weep for others or themselves. Yet rejoice, dry our tears with love for with any hearts that opened to the Lord belong to Heaven, where all our tears will turn to laughter of happiness.

Mankind is salt of the world where it preserves, seasons and cures others. Every sweat from works of kindness gives hope to others and every drop of tears from our eyes that came from the heart, is the salt that will help His world. The tears bring life not only to ourselves, but to those with us. So do not be ashamed to cry for those tears are of this world, where all who shed their tears for others will be comforted in His Kingdom of Heaven.

When we weep for others and ourselves, our hearts are opened where we return to reality, and the world that recognizes the frozen heart as reality becomes just but a dream<sup>3</sup>. For the heart longed to return to the warmth of the Lord as with the beginning of time. When that happens, the heart is borne anew but transiting out from our mind where we decide to dream or to wake up to reality. We may not have confidence to do either, and words of inspiration or console may not be enough, but be of good courage<sup>4</sup> and hide not in the dreams of this world. If we find ourselves waiting for too long, do remember the Lord is also waiting just as long for our return every single day. The world will wax cold, but any with pure love will never be alone for the Lord will never forsake His people.

Jesus came and fulfilled<sup>5</sup> the laws and prophecies written of Him that we could believe in Him. The harvest is already here and His Words are already at our ears. The work had already been done where we reap what we sow not<sup>6</sup>, for while Israel was oppressed for four hundred years before entering the Promised Land, they were left in the wilderness again for four hundred years to fulfill the scriptures before Jesus came to light the path to His Kingdom of Heaven. No one has seen<sup>7</sup> Heaven except Jesus who came from there, and with His loving works and Words on Earth we would know how wonderful Heaven will be. Even as it is of current, numerous miracles happen worldwide where terminal diseases are healed in His Name, short prayers of love delivered, His humble and faithful loving servants helping the weak and helpless, the lost are found, the despair finds hope, the blind sees the light, the weak are given strength, the light that shines the path to life<sup>8</sup> is already here.

There is no need to wander aimlessly for years or search for self actualization, for Heaven is already a step away when Jesus came and took the cross. Remember God who kept all His promises that we should believe His Words. Remember Jesus who fulfilled all His Words and brought the promise of Heaven and peace that will never falter throughout time. Like the Promised Land when Israel first entered it, Heaven<sup>9</sup> will be a place where we need not sow but reap as how the beautiful world was first given to mankind, because His Kingdom of Heaven will be given unto His people. It will be a sanctuary of love, peace and joy eternally where no wicked demons or foul spirits can be even close enough to disrupt the peace and rest.

Heaven is a place full of love, where there will be no hunger or thirst. The place will be given freely to His people where they need not sow yet reap. Like a small mustard seed that grows to be one of the biggest plants which provides shelter to all kinds of birds in the air, Heaven is a place where loving multitudes live and share in peace and harmony. The Lord of Hosts in Heaven is of pure love who comes as a friend in humbleness and willingly attends to anyone in need. He will not turn away anyone but love His people as with Himself.

So when we open our hearts through the bread and water of Jesus, the door of Heaven opens to us. All Words of love from God shall indeed come to pass and all that God promised with love shall indeed be fulfilled. If any parents know how to protect or give good things to their children, will know why the fallen world will pass away for God tends to everyone. God will protect His people, and Heaven be given to them who have a pure heart like His.

John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Be strong and of good courage, for God wishes life for everyone and will not forsake mankind. His peace He gave to us which is His firm assurance with power and glory, to fulfill His good promises to those who would walk His ways. Be of good cheer for though it is excellent to be perfect<sup>11</sup>, it is not expectant of people to be totally perfect. It is good enough after giving the best that servants would be like their master, or students would be like their teacher. Just walk with an open heart and know that we are loved, where all Holy Spirits will be in Heaven with the love of God for all eternity.

# Heart of a Child

To enter Heaven requires a heart of a child, which is of humbleness that learns and obeys from their loving parents and elders with wisdom. Remember when we started and depended on our parents as we grow? Days was fun when life was young but as we grew older, the heart grew colder or became blinded with pride and wickedness.

Pride serves to justify oneself as right in all cases, while humbleness does not view who is right but what is right. Those who are proud of their intelligence, righteousness or beauty, for they exalt themselves being superior to others gain superficial praises and honors from the world. For the moment any of their attributes fall apart, they frequently receive ten times more criticisms, accusations and condemnations from the world instead. Ironically those who are humble even if they are wise, righteous or beautiful, frequently receive false accusations from the world. Yet when they fall to hard times there are always truthful people helping them up.

If children are not taught of humbleness nor have humbleness in their hearts, when they mature they may need to learn of it the hard way. Usually for adults, humbleness comes when they discard everything they own or lost everything in shame and humiliation before being blessed in humbleness. It is not necessary to discard everything just to become humble, but those things that build pride in the heart needs to be understood as unimportant in life itself which can be given up for others anytime if need be, and the easiest way to remove pride may just be to discard it.

Pride and humbleness is just a thin line away where one may be frequently unconscious of it. Just like when someone says to a child, "I am proud of you" which justifies himself, could just well be replaced by "I am happy for you" which shares the joy of accomplishment for both. Those being proud of what they have would frequently go around boasting of what they have, while those of humbleness seldom breathe a word to others of what goodness they already have. With humbleness, one will helplessly ask for water when thirst, or ask for bread when hunger. The proud will seldom depend on others for they are dependent on themselves, and can hardly accept help from others. And if they cannot receive freely, how can they give freely? It is usually the strong who has the habit of being proud of themselves, but it is God's ways that is of love and humbleness, that even Jesus came to serve and not to be served.

Those who are humble<sup>1</sup> is like the son who say he won't do the things asked of him but later changed his mind and did the things required of him, rather than the one who say he would do things to look good but did not do it. For those who humbled before the Lord shall be exalted<sup>2</sup> by the Lord Himself, where those who are forgiven much<sup>3</sup> will love much. Think not the Lord favors the sinners<sup>4</sup> more than the righteous, for the Lord is impartial with pure love where it is only the pride of righteous mankind that blinded them in such that they could not see the unfailing love<sup>5</sup> of God.

Humbleness is important for without it seldom can one ask humbly for help with their needs, or learn from the true source of love and righteousness. It is not that God wishes to obtain praises, worships and honors from the world but to serve as a light with the good works He did, for it is His ways that He who first came humbly with love and washed the feet of others like parents would help bathe their children, and took the cross for the world that the world should live.

Have a full peace of heart and remember the promise of Heaven God gave to His people. There was a man<sup>6</sup> who had two sons, of which one demanded for his share of inheritance before time and left the father. While the son squandered away everything in naiveness and was distraught in hunger, he finally remembered his father whom he had forsaken for his own wickedness. He humbled himself, went back to his father and feeling remorseful and unworthy could not even ask for forgiveness but help as one of a stranger. What he knew not was that his father loved him dearly, and had waited for his return every single day not in the comfort of his own house, but out in the scorching field looking for his return. Before he reached the house, his father already ran towards him to embrace him. The son was never forsaken but forgiven the moment he asked for his inheritance and left the house.

It is the other son who stayed with the father that was filled with jealousy and pride for doing the right things over his little brother, and dissent his father who forgave and rejoiced over his little brother who humbled and returned in remorse. Both sons knew not the father's love, for they could not see the unfailing love of the father that one may return with good faith, and the other instead of justifying his pride with obedience could ask for good things he would need or like to have.

Even as the world filled with pride that would casually accuse, despise, discriminate and condemn those who humble or wish to repent, know now God who loves the world forgives everyone that all should see life and not death, to have peace in the heart which the world will not give as God gives unto His people. God is continually looking out for those who are at the brink of death and will rush to any who should stop forsaking Him and humble himself back to Him. Always remember Jesus took the cross for the world in so God's love and forgiveness may be revealed in everyone, and ask that we should receive joyfully.

Nothing we have done, can make the Lord love us any less. When any should come to the crossroads and don't know which way to go, whichever way chosen bring the Lord along for even if the way may be wrong, He'll never forsake anyone but shed His light to guide the path. Blessed is Jesus who came to deliver the new wine and bread from Heaven itself where we know God will never forsake us but loves us so. God's unfailing love has every sin forgiven and continues to provide living water lovingly to all who asks for it, thus always bear in mind the source of the true living water that endures forever.

#### **Turn to Humbleness**

God always wishes<sup>8</sup> the best for mankind where He frequently use the weakest, smallest, or simplest things to marvel and humble the proud in so that they may enter life and not see death. As little children who trust and listen to their parents and elders, humble ourselves like little children and listen to the Lord who loves everyone continually. When anyone trusts His Words with earnestness, they can follow with faith and the goodness will be stored gradually in the hearts becoming treasures that is bound to Heaven. With the fruits Jesus brought that is the miracle works of His, and report of Heaven with His Words, trust Him with humbleness that all shall be given like the Promised Land to Israel.

Seek<sup>9</sup> not what the world seeks, for God knows what is needed for us. Rather seek first the living bread and water from Jesus that we should be filled. Do not worry for remember<sup>10</sup> how God fed Israel in the wilderness where they lacked nothing, or how Jesus<sup>11</sup> fed multitudes with a few loaves of bread and fishes. Yet seek more of His Words and not just food to fill the stomach, for all those things needed will be added<sup>12</sup> to those who seek first of His ways. It is first that the multitudes went in humbleness to hear His Words or be healed without even expecting they should be fed, but the Lord has more than enough where He filled them both in spirit and life.

When we are worried or troubled, try to remember in humbleness the Lord who will provide for all who shall ask. Do not rush but take a step a time when the times are hard. Have patience and doubt not the Lord who always answers to those who ask for His help. If anyone in the world should answer to persistent bothering<sup>13</sup> of a friend, or pressing demands<sup>14</sup> of a stranger, how much more would the loving Lord expedite to help anyone who calls out for the need of Him.

It is God's love that He would turn calamities or troubles to blessings and joy, as His Will that mankind would turn from wickedness to hearts of pure love. While Joseph<sup>15</sup> was tortured and humbled by his jealous brothers, tossing him with nothing to the wickedness of Egypt, he became the light where his poverty turned to riches that he may save Israel. As David<sup>16</sup> was only a small shepard, he turned to rule Israel bringing rest for His people across the lands. Being exile in Babylon, Daniel<sup>17</sup> rose to be the most trusted governor time and again, where the prideful kings of Babylon humbled and gave their authorities to God. When people need bread and water to survive<sup>18</sup>, it is always given to those who humbly ask for it.

Even as Abraham and Sarah were still fruitless<sup>19</sup> in their old age, God healed of them where they bore their son Isaac. When the sons of the widows<sup>20</sup> passed away, God raised them to life bringing joy and happiness to them. Those people who were sick<sup>21</sup> with leprosy, blindness, deaf, mute, crippled, diseases, or others, the Lord healed them completely.

Just as a humble child whose heart can receive these things joyfully, those with proud hearts may not be able to receive these for though they think they deserved it, truly none deserve what is given freely. While all blessings and joy are delivered to humble people, they first removed what they thought was unmovable their mountain<sup>22</sup> of burdens, debts, stress, worries, concerns and troubles in their hearts to the Lord by putting complete faith and trust in His unfailing love. When the heart is able to breathe freely with love and peace of the Lord, God is able to deliver the blessings and healings to the person who asks for it.

#### Wellness

If we need healing or help for our children<sup>23</sup> who are yet to comprehend things, ask and it shall be given. Of the miracles shown through Jesus, most came of healing where all<sup>24</sup> who went to Him were healed. In that generation, those who were healed were mostly poor people where they came from humble families, and their hearts were choked with worries, concerns and troubles. To worsen it, the proud and rich Pharisees or Sadducees would not help them but gave more condemnations and accusations that their illness or plights were caused by their own sins.

When Jesus walked on earth, He was of human flesh and His magnificent glory was hidden<sup>25</sup>. Yet His love could be felt everywhere and the people were drawn towards Him who is of such kindness and humbleness. When they plead or ask of healing from Him either for themselves or their children, He first took their mountain of guilt and burdens away from their hearts before being able to heal them completely. Of those who gave their worries and concerns to Him before<sup>26</sup> asking for help, they were healed immediately. For it is such that they humbly went to Jesus knowing He is full of love and will not turn any away as seen all of the time. Of those who humbled themselves but thought their illness was from their sins<sup>27</sup>, Jesus first lifted this burden from their hearts ensuring them their sins are forgiven of God. None of those people healed were perfect in righteousness, but as God never did condemn anyone, all who had the love and peace of the Lord in their hearts were delivered.

So if we need healing for our family members or friends, help them remove their mountains of burdens in their hearts fulfilling some simple wishes of theirs, or share with them the knowledge of God. When they should know in their hearts loving God is fully approachable without any conditions, they shall receive what they asked for. All who ask from God with love will be answered, how much greater the urgency if more<sup>28</sup> than one person ask for the same thing with innocent love.

When we need healing for ourselves or our children, try not to ask for forgiveness for God did not condemn anyone but rather pray in thanksgivings and gratitude of His mercy. If our purified hearts have no doubts, we will be healed the moment we prayed for it. If our hearts still have some worries or concerns, it will choke the hearts and spirits hindering the faith in healing. Thus rest in the peace of the Lord and leave all worries and concerns to Him putting complete faith in Him to heal. When we pray in thanksgivings of His mercy, remember the bread of life which was broken so that we should live. His Words revealed God's love since the beginning that He is the healer of life, and all lifespan<sup>29</sup> can peacefully be healthy. So trust His Words and pray in thanksgivings of His love. When we humble ourselves, we will be able to put our trust in Him and not to the world, where we may be grateful to Him.

If we need healing from illnesses pray in sincere thanksgivings and gratitude, and it shall be received, for the loving Lord will not turn away anyone who humbly asks from Him.

Matthew 13:15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

Matthew 8:2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, **I will; be thou clean**. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

For those who humbled and is trying to seek forgiveness from God, know now God already forgives when the heart should behold Jesus on the cross and comprehend His love for the world. If then any have prolonged illness or diseases and wish to be cured but questions with doubts if God is willing, know through His love and the answer is, *the Lord is willing*, *be cleansed*.

#### **Treasures Not Wealth**

Ask and receive that our joy may be full. Not only is the Lord willing to heal all illnesses and diseases, the Lord is also willing to provide help for His humble people. Yet seek not what the world seeks, but seek Him in His Words and all these will be added unto us. Mankind need to toil for food ever since the day mankind fell and wickedness exist in this world. But God will help out even if we don't know of it. Israel in the desert lacked nothing and even on the seventh<sup>30</sup> day they need not toil for the abundance was provided for them. It is always God's intention for mankind to rest and dwell in His Glory of love, where the day of rest may be filled with His Words and love. Each day from a week do rest in God's love and peace, for even if the world oppress and make slavery of us, believe in Him who will provide extra for us to rest.

The Lord's Prayer<sup>31</sup> for daily bread is for His Words that the spirit may be filled, where then He would also help out with the daily works in so His people may find rest. For those who know loving God is helping them with their work, thank<sup>32</sup> Him for helping with the wages. For those who don't know yet, there are no obligations to do otherwise. For children, thank God for helping the parents and also honor the parents who bring the food to the table by thanking them. When children comes of age, do thank God when He helps with the wages if any should know of it. The humble seldom think they deserve their wages but give appropriate gratitude to whence it comes from.

Most people only realize the Lord is helping when the breakthrough comes through despair while they are desperately walking on the line of life and death. Yet God cares and is always rushing to provide for mankind just that we couldn't see it and thus did not really comprehend it. For those who ask, it will be given. For as parents know how to give good things to their children, God who is the Creator of mankind is more than willing to provide the best for His children. Even as Adam<sup>33</sup> and Eve who fell into wickedness, God cared for them and brought them clothes to shelter them.

Matthew 6:25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

The world is frequently worrying about the future striving hard to store<sup>34</sup> up and gain securities for their lives. In their anxious thoughts, they lost all peace forgetting about the present that they live neither in the present nor future. The world worry as though it is never going to pass away but when the time ends, it becomes as if through the worries it has never lived.

So do not worry too much for God is able to provide for both the spirit and life. Life is more important than food, as body is more important than clothes. Those things that are still essential of mankind, God knows and will provide help to His people. Enrich the spirit first where the real treasure is in the heart of love where life may experience true happiness, joy and laughter. And this treasure which is bound on Earth will be bound in Heaven forever. For whoever asks<sup>35</sup>, God will assist with whatever that is needed. There are no conditions tied to it for the Lord wishes life for the world and not death.

It is not that we need to be righteous or perfect first before the Lord will provide help. The entire nation of Israel in the desert was filled with wickedness yet the Lord never turned away from them but provided them food and water where they lacked nothing and even their clothes endured through forty years.

If it is health, bread or water, ask and help will be given. Thus seek not what the world seeks, for it will be added on when any should seek first of His Words and righteousness. When one should be blessed by Him, try not to be wasteful and self indulgent<sup>36</sup> with God's kindness and blessings but share<sup>37</sup> the blessings with others wisely, that is for the needy and not to be taken advantage of. A rich person is not the one who has the most, but the one who needs the least. Seek His Words that the spirit may be filled, where the real treasure is the pure heart of love that is everlasting.

With men of righteousness like Noah, Job and Daniel, they were blessed that everything they did were fruitful. Even humble Abraham, Joseph and David, held such authority on earth for they had a huge heart of love where God knows the huge blessings they received would overflow<sup>38</sup> to His people who needs it. Freely they have received, freely they would give. God will always bless<sup>39</sup> those humbly filled with His love and righteousness for they would have generously shared and be a light upon His world.

If we don't have faith in God, we will worry.

If we trust God, don't worry.

All hearts that look upon Jesus on the cross will know all their sins are forgiven, and God truly loves us. Blessed is the one who hears and follows the Lord's pure ways of love. So when anyone is in need and distress, call to Him personally<sup>40</sup> and He shall deliver help if there is no doubt in the heart. At all times of difficulties, behold the cross and know that God's love is unfailing for everyone.

John 16:24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

# New Wine, New Wineskin

When the Lord takes the mercy seat in our hearts, we would have known of His kindness and forgiveness that we could enter life in His ways. Though the day of rest from the week is for us to dwell in His ways that we might enter life, the remaining six days frequently rob the peace for us to walk with Him. This is the why the Lord's Prayer ask for His Words daily that we would be filled everyday, and partake of His bread and wine as often as necessary in remembrance of Him.

With the peace, promises and deliverance from the Lord, the seed of love is sown in the hearts that could see God's pure love. And with humbleness should any seek of His ways, they would be blessed not only to Heaven but on Earth that serve as a light to others. Broad is the way to destruction and narrow is the path to salvation, where those who receive His seeds of pure love and revert their ways<sup>1</sup>, took the path towards His ways of love. All who hears<sup>2</sup> the truth hears His Words, and it is only those blinded<sup>3</sup> with pride and wickedness<sup>4</sup> who could not hear Him.

The laws and commandments were established to serve as a guide for mankind. It defines the ways of the Lord that seeks life and not death. It is there to protect us from harm and is not against mankind. Yet for the pride of mankind that seek to justify themselves where they could not fully uphold all the laws and commandments, would often finds ways to move around the laws or to simply abolish it. The ways to present sacrifice of burnt offerings were elevated by Jesus with higher teachings of self sacrifices that is of love where one would be wise yet harmless. As the Pharisees who twisted the laws and yoked others for their own benefits, do refrain from twisting the scriptures to conveniently justify oneself. The laws and commandments will not disappear even till the end of the world.

Though it would be good to be perfect for even as Jesus fulfilled them that we know it is possible, it is good enough for a servant to be like the master, and student to be like the teacher. Frankly the laws and commandments would not care what anyone chooses to view them as, but serve their purpose dutifully in protection of mankind. Which rather that one should go bitterly<sup>5</sup> against the laws to justify themselves, it is easier<sup>6</sup> to move along humbly with the peace of the Lord for all are forgiven, where His yoke is easy and burden is light.

#### Of Humbleness

In humbleness where any hungers and thirst for His righteousness, they shall be filled in their spirits and lives. Their hearts will be molded to gold that they need not seek for worldly riches, and much blessings of the world will be added to them to help others. Pride is the adversary of humbleness where it seeks vanity<sup>7</sup>, boasts<sup>8</sup> loudly, accuses<sup>9</sup> or condemns<sup>10</sup> others, and always justify<sup>11</sup> itself as right in all cases. So do turn away from pride into humbleness and seek the Lord where all true treasures are within.

In humbleness, when helping<sup>12</sup> others do not let the right hand know what the left is doing. Just do good works for the heart longs to without the need to think or expect any rewards or honors, for worldly praises have no place in humble hearts. When praying<sup>13</sup> or fasting, let it be more in the heart and not deliberately in places of many people to let them justify oneself as good. Prayers and fasting should be done when the hearts want to and not because of traditions. The more one prays and fast in the heart for a continuous period of time the lesser importance the worldly desires are, where one can have more peace and quietness with the Lord in the heart away from wickedness, vexations, distractions, troubles and worries.

When invited<sup>14</sup> to places, leave the higher seats of honor to others and try not to shine above the host. Boast<sup>15</sup> not of ourselves before the Lord or others for those are unnecessary, where the humble frequently receive more truthfulness than the proud. Try not to judge<sup>16</sup>, accuse, despise, discriminate or condemn others for none could stand blameless before the Lord where He first forgave all. Admit our mistakes<sup>17</sup> and errors with humbleness than to deny or justify it. It is already a blessing if others can spot our mistakes which we couldn't. Humble ourselves as of children who learn from their parents and admit our mistakes, that His righteousness may be in us.

Easy is to judge the mistakes of others. Difficult is to recognize own mistakes.

While we are born into this fallen world full of sins and wickedness where most of the strong oppress the weak as if it is normal, it does not serve as a justification for the strong or oppressed to break any of the laws and commandments. It is through the Lord's love and mercy that we should be forgiven where one can learn to ask help from Him instead of breaking the laws and commandments. So do seek His righteousness that we shall be blessed and filled with His glory.

# Seek His righteousness

Of the greatest<sup>18</sup> commandments, we shall love God with all our hearts, minds and souls with all our strength. Honor our parents and love one another even to a neighbor or stranger. Of the commandments of righteousness<sup>19</sup>, do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, and do not covet. There are many more wisdom in righteousness which is written in the book of laws and proverbs where one may learn, or better to learn<sup>20</sup> from His pure love which speaks of the truth. And then the best way to proceed will be to start practicing, and keep practicing with His innocent love.

In days before the cross and turning point of salvation where the world was deep in wickedness, there were teachings like eye for an eye, stoning of the wicked and generation curses. It is so for the wicked needs to be eradicated for the sake of the nations and that children would learn from the previous generations who were humbled out of their wickedness that all should walk the path of life and not death. When the appointed<sup>21</sup> time came where Jesus took the cross, the eye for an eye<sup>22</sup> is elevated with mercy for mercy, the stoning<sup>23</sup> of unrighteous is replaced with forgiveness and pardon, and though the generation curses<sup>24</sup> never affected who should enter Heaven, children after the cross need not bear the sufferings caused by their ancestors but will be blessed for their own righteousness on Earth as in Heaven.

As for honoring<sup>25</sup> parents written in the commandments, look towards the true source of love and righteousness in Jesus that we should be filled with His pure love and that would be the best way to honor parents. For which parents do not love their children and wish them life? When the spirit is filled with God's pure love and righteousness, it will naturally be able to love and honor the parents even more. And pure love seeks all righteousness where it glorifies the laws and commandments.

#### Be Contented

While the world basks in its own material dreams and desires, covet not of what the world seeks. The desires of material possessions will seep into the heart that may turn us into wickedness, which comes in form of jealousy that spurs to greater vileness. Though the proud and strong would frequently boast, mock, discriminate, despise and look down on the weak, there is no need to compare or surpass them to prove ourselves. Desire<sup>26</sup> not what they have but seek first the Lord's righteousness in humbleness, where so much more would be added to the meek for it is God's love to bless His people. Leave the greed and desires of the world and be content with what one has. Those who are contented with little usually delights over simple things, they are mostly humble with spacious hearts for the Lord's ways, where they have peace in them to dwell in true happiness of life which comes from pure loving hearts.

Do not worry<sup>27</sup> of what we shall eat or what shall we wear, for the world seeks of those. The Lord knows we need of these things and will provide help to us that we need not turn away from His ways. All it takes is a little time so have patience and strengthen our faith. To those who dwell in His love, more shall be given to serve as a guiding light to others on Earth, and eventually His people shall inherit Heaven where all treasures lay within.

#### Be Peaceful

It is mankind afraid of dying that live in fears and worries. Most would turn to a few wrongdoings to overcome the burden of survival, and the moment they justify themselves it is no big deal, a little pride enters the heart. If not careful pride will grow and blind the heart from love and mercy. Pride coupled with jealousy will turn to anger and rage how much more damage and vengeance would it bring to others and itself. So lose not the peace in Him because the wicked world will continue to pester, bother, tempt, taunt and provoke His people into fear and anger till the end of ages.

If we have hatred, forgive<sup>28</sup> and forget instead of seeking revenge that we may have everlasting life. If we are angry<sup>29</sup> with others, quickly make peace with the other and if the other refuse to make peace forgive<sup>30</sup> them for they have yet to know what is good for them. Though the world constantly feed worries and fears to mankind, be of good cheer for Jesus has overcome<sup>31</sup> the world. Ask that we may receive, where the Lord's Hand<sup>32</sup> is never too short. Remember that the entire nation was fed in the desert lacking nothing, and Jesus fed multitudes with a short prayer. May His peace be in us for God condemns no one, and will not forsake anyone. Be of good courage, and do not fear or worry for the good promise God has spoken, He will deliver.

#### Be Generous

If a house is divided<sup>33</sup> against itself, it will not stand the test of time but would eventually fall. No one can serve two masters, so if we serve God we cannot serve money. For if we choose light we will not seek darkness, if we walk in righteousness we will not yield to wickedness.

If any should seek but money to serve themselves, without His righteousness many would turn to wickedness to gain their objective for the world is hard and cold where it is not going to give it free to anybody. Why would any store<sup>34</sup> up things in this world that moth and rust would destroy where the true treasure is in the heart that is eternal? The only thing that will be brought forward to the eternal life will be of the heart which the Lord seeks, for whatever is of the world belongs to the world. From dust of the earth we came, to the dust of the earth when we lay to rest.

It is not to say one does not need money but food is more important, then again food is not as important as life which comes from the breath of God. For while the olden days began when people barter trade their items, money is only a means for dealings of provisions and necessities. It is just that we should place God in the heart first, for God knows what we need and will provide help when one should ask. And if any would be humble and seek His righteousness first, all things will be added<sup>35</sup> on for then He knows one will be righteous in dealing with His blessings.

In His righteousness which is of love, the blessings received can then be shared generously with those who need of it. And when those blessings reach those who are poor, weak, disabled, sick, starving, or suffering, they too will be blessed and how much more will the humble and generous who gives be blessed on Earth and in His Kingdom of Heaven.

When the Lord's blessings come through for the humble and faithful servants, do not fall into the temptation of what is given and become calculative but continue in humbleness and love. Just as some seeds<sup>36</sup> fall down on the pathway, on stony grounds, among the thorns, or on good soil, do not let troubles or worries choke the faith in God and begin to store up things for oneself. Keep what is needed<sup>37</sup> and continue to share generously for the Lord's Hand is never too short.

While Jesus was on earth, the Pharisees<sup>38</sup> were choked by their own pride, worries and concerns, and just look at what they did. They travel across nations to win a single convert only to make the convert twice worse than he was before. They tied yokes and burdens on the necks of others but wouldn't lift a single finger to help. Thus remember Jesus who taught the parables of the talents<sup>39</sup> where those who have His righteousness, much more blessings would be given to share with others. While the servant who received one talent and only cared for himself and not others, even what he has would be taken away.

So continue in His righteousness and be like the servants who had ten or five talents sharing with His world where as God helps us, we should help others. Freely we have received, freely we shall give<sup>40</sup>; for we are already worth the keep.

# Be Charitable and Tithing

About tithe, gifts and offerings, many say there is power in giving, there is, let it be so. They say as in Malachi, test God if you tithe He would open the floodgates of Heaven and pour so much blessings you are unable to store it. And if we tithe we acknowledge God's sovereignty, and accept God's lordship over us. Let it be so.

Unclean food were taught to prevent even little wickedness to enter the hearts, for even a strong man that got bound by a little wickedness can get plundered, just a little wickedness can destroy the entire heart. Levites who were given no land inheritance, were supposed to be the ones walking the Lord's ways, and ministering His people on the Sabbath day of rest where people devote their hearts to God. Tithe were given to Levites to support their needs and work, from the eleven tribes. As money fills the hearts of man, indirectly the tithe was to take ten percent of it out first. Levites could have been given double land allotment and tithe, but God worked it out that way. Take a little of it out first, and place seeds of love, mercy and forgiveness, as entire heart can be consumed just by a little wickedness hidden inside, a little faith and love hidden inside may cleanse the entire heart.

What many does not know is the way to give, as offerings are given and presented to God in specific ways like without yeast in Old testaments, will have very different results. So stop giving offerings but pause for a while and search your heart. Did you tithe and gift because you fear God, others are looking, you like the preacher, they have a record of who gave how much, you gave so God will make you richer, you want to be part of the norm and community, it is a routine, you want to go to Heaven? If these are your answers, then those who have gained help from your givings when it reaches them, the poor, needy, oppressed, or the desperate, have received your help and you shall be merited when all is accounted for at the end of days, for those you helped in this world you helped the Lord.

Now, did you tithe and gift because you just want to assist the ministry so they may assist others, gift offerings for good Friday and Christmas to celebrate the Lord, offer financial aid to those volunteers to care for elders or sick, assist a safe house for those broken and living in misery, believe what you gave would help others and need no other reasons and justifications? Indeed even if the weak and needy who could not receive it because some managing it kept it for themselves, you shall be rewarded for your mercy and forgiveness for others in His Kingdom of Heaven.

Many wealthy gave much to the temple but Jesus saw a poor widow giving two coins that was all she had, and had great compassion for her than of others who gave much. Cain gathered and offered fruits acknowledging and respecting God's sovereignty or honor Him out of fear, Abel who loved God immersed in searching for the best he had and joyfully prepared it for God.

In our hearts it is either serve God or money. Tithing is good regardless for it is worse if one cannot part with money and hold it on too tightly. But do understand money is just a tool in this world like electricity. Doctors use electricity to revive those in cardiac arrest, others use it for their own comfort and entertainment. Some people use money to help others in need, many others to gain more money for themselves harm others instead. An apple is just but an apple, but if Eve or snow white were to eat the apple. Before one gets too enthusiastic about it, understand mercy and compassion first. If one simple mindedly decides to give all money away just because it was written serve God or money, it may just be obedience and not quite what the Lord is looking for. We love simple minded people for they are innocent, but they get hurt too often in this world. There is no point in one giving everything, and look up asking where are you Lord, there are bills to pay, then turns bitter and starts to hate the Lord and His ways.

It is good to let others glean from much that you have but loses effect if it becomes compulsory. For those who seek to borrow, do note mostly they will not be returned, trust not in man so treat it like charity as such and if sum is beyond your means, it is a good practice to get it notarized. For proud, deceitful and arrogant people who test others or tries to scam, do not be deceived and give out of fear. Love is trying to help others in need willingly, not trying to be scammed and turn bitter because it was deceived or betrayed. Those needy who ask and receives help receives His love also. But deceits receives money because they think they are clever and deserve it cannot receive His love, giver may become bitter, the deceitful laughs at your pain, so the situation is quite fruitless and unnecessary to begin with. It is such that we do not condemn anyone who are in desperate need or situation, and give from the heart to help others. Give and share with needy and desperate people sincerely from the heart.

In the Lazarus parable, a rich man saw a beggar with sores outside his gate and showed no compassion or mercy to the beggar. Rich man had all means and would not even be a pinch to have offered the beggar a meal. It is about placing Lord's ways of love in the heart which the love for money restricts. In the cost of building parable, to be disciples of the Lord, you devote yourself wholeheartedly. If one cannot do that, be a sheep or servant like the Lord is good enough. As mentioned being obedient at first and then turning bitter is quite the opposite effect the Lord intended. First fill the heart with the Lord's pure love, compassion and mercy, then let the love inside guide you naturally. To give everything in obedience to save oneself is entirely different to share what one has in love and compassion for others.

Give not because you have to, but the love in your heart longs to. For those who gave and sacrificed for the needy to save themselves, it helped the Lord's world and they shall be merited. For those who poured their love, mercy and forgiveness for others instead of thinking for themselves, theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

# Lift Away the Yoke

If we do not have the abundance to give freely, we can still lend freely without interests or usury<sup>41</sup>. When a poor person seeks to borrow for good reasons, do not take the person's livelihood as pledge for the loan but let the person take what he has to offer as a pledge. For if the poor person only have his cloak to sleep at night and shelter from the cold, do not take away his only cloak as pledge but have mercy and kindness like the Lord<sup>42</sup>.

As for debtors who owed what they borrowed, repay the debts at the earliest convenience and not deliberately take for granted the compassion and generosity of others. Remember<sup>43</sup> the debts and try not to push it away or hope that the kind lenders will forget, or yet be filled with wickedness hiding till the seventh year should come that the debts should be cancelled. If any debtors should prey on the compassion of the kind hearted, borrowing much only to become comfortable, overfed, unconcerned and idle, will the Lord not take into account of such wicked deeds and repay what it deserves?

When debtors who borrowed from kind lenders without interests or taxes, walk dutifully in righteousness and repay without reminders, will the generous not show more mercy and kindness to the debtors? And if the debtors repay with integrity, will not the generous lend freely again when required, and also canceling of debts willingly or giving freely to the needy who are weaker and need help from the strong?

As for lenders, try not to pester back the debts but lend with an open heart as if it will not be returned, that the Lord will bless<sup>44</sup> such people that they will keep lending and need not borrow. And on the seventh year<sup>45</sup>, cancel the debts of fellow brothers, sisters and neighbors that the yoke of their debts need not remain on their necks. Why slide to wickedness and think to oneself that the seventh year is near, and start oppressing the debtors to return what they owed. As the Lord forgives mankind of all errors, canceling our debts with mercy and kindness by not condemning the world, should not mankind repent away from errors and rend our hearts to the Lord by doing the same?

For those who have much, be generous and not use the advantage to yoke the poor and needy with interests or usury. And the debtors who have the needs to borrow, never forget the debts especially if it should be cancelled off, that one can remember to do the same kindness and generosity to others. Thus as the Lord<sup>46</sup> cancelled our debts with His mercy and forgiveness, do not forget but keep in remembrance of His kindness that we may do the same to others.

### **Honesty**

Be honest to His love and mercy in the heart. When we are honest to His love in our hearts, whatever we do would be honest and ethical. His love not only extends to whom we know but to everyone. When dealing in the treacherous world though they deal cunningly, deal not in their despicable ways. For the wicked would only deal to gain more money for themselves and will never spare a thought for others. They profit out of other's misery and their mean ways are not amusing; but to enslave, swindle, rob, maim and kill others for their own sakes. However, do have mercy on them should they humble and repent themselves, for they have yet the chance<sup>47</sup> to know of God.

Children of the light therefore be wise yet harmless, strong yet soft, firm yet loving. There was the rich owner<sup>48</sup> who had a useless steward. While hearing and knowing that the steward was wasting his possessions, asked for the steward to account for his deeds. The useless steward who was accountable, knew that his job was about to be taken from him because he was self indulgent, unconcerned and complacent where he will be left with nothing.

God is the rich owner, and the Pharisees in charge of the temple is the unjust steward. God's love and mercy is such that even if He loses one sheep He will look for it till it is found. The Pharisees were left in charge of the temple, finances, and resources with full authority. However they were unfaithful to God who alone was their possession. All the temple and what was in it are meant for the Pharisees to help guide His people to love and mercy. But they became proud and comfortable loving their high seats and money, and yoked His people instead of showing mercy to the weak and needy. Pharisees outwardly showed they kept the commandments, but they secretly loved money and God questioned them what were they doing, for they can no longer be in charge of the temple and His people. The unjust steward wizen up and reduced the debts of the weak and needy owed to the temple, so that the weak and needy may show him mercy when his position is taken away from him. Instead, God commended the steward who finally wizen up and ministered mercy.

In that generation gentiles were wiser than the Pharisees, for gentiles knew money given to the right people can help or save their lives in the world; and even so for those who showed mercy to the needy, mercy will be shown to them. God commended how steward wizen up and ministered correctly with what was given to him. The unjust steward who loved money and comfort splurged on self indulgence, and yoked His people was first unfaithful towards God's ways. Knowing judgment was coming and was accountable for what he did, gave God's mercy to those indebted by greatly reducing the debts owed to the temple which he still had full authority.

For every weak and needy who are hungry, thirsty, need clothing or sick, that they helped, the same they did for the Lord. Whoever is trustworthy in a few things, more will be entrusted to them. Whoever is dishonest with a little, how can they be entrusted in the Kingdom of Heaven? A house cannot be divided against itself for it will not stand, so it's either serve God or money. Those who love money are dishonest to God's ways. If you love the Lord, have mercy on the weak and needy that His light may shine upon you.

Therefore be wise not to be swindled of everything or taken advantage of to feed the greed of the strong and wicked when dealing in the world. Yet do not hold on and serve money, where if there are any weak, helpless and needy who ask for help, be truthful to the heart and assist them. For those who ask for charity, they have humbled themselves to ask for it. But if any who have gained much from the asking or guise themselves under pretence to gain sympathy, that they turn to sloth, greed and deceit holding on to the money for themselves and not willing to share or let go, they themselves will be held accountable by the Lord in the end of days.

When we are honest, our dealings and giving would be honest. Rob and steal not from the poor and weak where they need help and not more sufferings. Cheat and swindle not even if the wicked world functions its way. Give no false testimonies but protect the innocent, and try not to make promises<sup>49</sup> or oaths lest it cannot be fulfilled.

### Strong to Protect and Help the Weak

God frequently use simple things to remind mankind of His ways so our hearts may be refined that we can enter life. As we need bread<sup>50</sup> and water to survive, we may remember Jesus on the cross who sacrificed Himself with His flesh and blood that we should live. Even the covenant of circumcision with Abraham helps to reduce adultery when one should remember Him. Also the hairs on our heads represent the mind, where one needs to clear the mind of wickedness to let His Words in, and if any should cut off His Words in the mind would be as good as cutting off His righteousness. If the mind cuts off His Words and righteousness, will it not be as good as plunging into darkness and forsaking life? Rather let the heart and spirit be filled humbly with His Words and love from His living bread and water, like the two stone tablets, gold jar of manna, and budded staff in the tabernacle where we always know of God's love, mercy and righteousness.

#### Deuteronomy 22:10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

When an ox and donkey both with little understanding are put together, the ox which is much stronger for a straight plow will yoke the donkey which is weaker, just as some dogs oppress cats or some cats oppress hamsters. Thus why would mankind with both knowledge and understanding use their strength to oppress the weak, tie burdens on the necks of the needy and yoke the helpless to the maximum? Was it not taught since days of old that it is good<sup>51</sup> to dwell in justice, mercy and faith? It is God's ways that the strong would help the weak, as He has been helping mankind from the beginning till Kingdom to come.

The firstborn is usually the stronger which takes after the best of the parents. Yet the firstborn usually yield to the fallen world of wickedness and oppress younger siblings. Cain<sup>52</sup> killed Abel, Ishmael<sup>53</sup> mocked at Isaac, strong Esau<sup>54</sup> was not willing to help or serve Jacob, the older brothers tortured and sold Joseph<sup>55</sup> away, the older siblings of Moses<sup>56</sup> were jealous of him, older siblings looked down on David<sup>57</sup>, and older siblings not of Mary wanted Jesus<sup>58</sup> dead. Though the world of wickedness would not help the weak, God Himself helped the weak<sup>59</sup> and blessed them much, where neither did He forsake the strong but blessed them that they too may enter life.

So humble ourselves as of children and learn from the Lord of His unfailing love and righteousness that life may abide in us. The strong should help the weak as God helps mankind. If the strong would not help but continue to oppress the weak, in the end of days will God not answer to the wicked with what measures they deserve and who will then say God is unjust? So do help the weak and helpless that peace and harmony can be fostered in others and ourselves.

#### Deuteronomy 25:4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

When anyone is tired out from work or needs peace to the heart, do not further yoke the person. For the wicked world would often maximize others and make slavery out of the weak. Do the strong not seek for some peace and rest themselves? So if the average workers cannot have peace or time to eat their meals, how can they find the peace or rest to dwell with the Lord for a day in the week when the wicked and strong made slavery out of them and the wages are not even enough for their necessities? There is a fine line between sloth and the weak who needs rest, so discern well.

It is like two runners on the road. One is extremely strong and fast, while the other is weak and slow. More often than not the stronger runner will have a faster pace over the weaker one, and the strong will either expect the weak to increase the pace, or over time completely outpace the weak while finding other stronger ones with a faster average pace to join. Yet it is the Lord's way that the stronger ones would lower their pace to help and rejoin the weaker ones. And the loving relationship establishes the good character as would the righteous that forgives the unrighteous.

Thus with the Lord who gave so much help that overflowed to the world, do let the abundance<sup>60</sup> of blessings overflow to others. It has been taught that when we harvest, do not pick up everything but leave some for the weak to glean, just as not to maximize our gains but let others gather the overflowed abundance from Him. Love is beyond righteousness, where even if one is righteous over the wicked, do share generously and help others unconditionally that the Lord will bless such a person to become a light for others. It is not about right or wrong but about the heart of love which is the treasure on Earth as in Heaven.

# **Be Quick Yet in Peace**

The ways to love an enemy<sup>61</sup> had already been taught in days of Moses where it was only fully taught and shown through the works of Jesus. When someone needs help, do not hide away but provide the help quickly even if it is a stranger or enemy. When there should be disputes and arguments, be quick to make an effort to settle<sup>62</sup> the matter with the other party in peace lest the troubles increase itself.

Do not ponder in our hearts why is God slow to answer our prayers or needs. For as Jesus was on Earth, everything He did was in peace yet done quickly. He was quick to deliver healing and help where it was only mankind who were slow<sup>63</sup> to turn to Him.

Be quick when we can save or help others while not losing our peace. So when helping others do not rush or fumble but do things quickly in peace. Try not to delay help to others for their lives may be at stake, and it is always the earlier the help provided which gives others a better chance to breathe. Jesus wants everyone to turn to Him quickly<sup>64</sup> where traditions and doctrines of mankind choke or halt the process. God condemns no one but forgave all sins, where it is only mankind who in their own justifications and judgments came up with their traditions of accepting those who can pass their tests of yokes and burdens.

While the work of salvation was made complete on the cross revealing the truth of God, the strong should help lift the yokes and burdens of the weak and not tie more unto their necks. Just humble ourselves and turn our hearts to the Lord quickly that we should see the wholeness of life in Him. Just as many Israelites went quickly to be baptized by John the Baptist in the Jordan river, turn quickly to the Lord and be cleansed with His water that is provided on the cross. Though it is good, it is not a requirement to finish reading and knowing the entire Bible before knowing of God's love and mercy where all should turn their hearts to Him in joy and peace. Neither would there be a need for certificates that one is washed clean or that the heart has turned to the Lord, for it will not serve as a justification<sup>65</sup> before the Lord in the end of days.

#### **New Tongue**

To be born<sup>66</sup> again of water and spirit is when God's love and mercy cleanses and purifies the heart. When the heart becomes of love, the tongue which used<sup>67</sup> to sprout out accusations, condemnations, sourness, bitterness, folly, scorn, sarcasm, arrogance, malice, hatred, deceit and wickedness will also be made new<sup>68</sup> that it shall speak of love, mercy, thankfulness, goodness and tenderness.

Out of a proud or wicked heart will come out wicked words and actions. While actions are easier to refrain from, words are frequently carelessly spoken in anger, wickedness, malice, murder, adulteries, fornications, thefts, deceit, accusations, rage, condemnations, hatred, vengeance, malice, lewdness, corruptions, envy, greed, pride, covetousness, arrogance, scorn, sarcasm, folly, cruelty, rivalry, mockery, frustration, anxiety, revenge, slander, gossip, jealousy, rumor, pettiness, judgment, vileness, defamations, blasphemies, conceit, criticisms and skepticism. The first wickedness that came to the world was not of actions, but out of deceitfulness and wicked words from a vile serpent<sup>69</sup>. The poisonous words of the viper brought the whole world to a fallen state so be careful of how destructive and dangerous words can be. There is a proverb we can eat wrong thing, but we cannot say wrong things.

For those whose hearts are cold or has just been made new, knowing their words frequently hurt others, it is best to hold<sup>70</sup> the tongue first and dwell more in God's love and mercy. Silence is golden, where most times if there is no empathy or understanding, it is better not to mention a thing lest others be hurt further. When Job<sup>71</sup> suffered so much on earth, three helpful friends went to console him. Yet their pride of being righteous condemned Job even further, where God answered all the accusations and humbled the three friends asking Job to pray for them instead.

It is essential to first remove the plank from our own eyes to have a good heart before advising others to remove the speck in theirs. Otherwise the tongue will be barking accusations and judgments like dogs<sup>72</sup>, especially while the heart is filled with filth and greed like pigs, and the hypocrisy of it all will lead to self downfall. Neither follow the wickedness of blind guides and deceits nor rely on strength of the wicked, but follow the Lord's ways and trust in the Lord's unfailing love.

The Pharisees<sup>73</sup> and Sadducees who preached God's commandments would be better to silence their tongues for their hearts were cold, bitter and wicked. If their hearts do not have the Lord's love even borrowing of God's Words from the scriptures would often be used to condemn, accuse or lead others to wickedness instead of helping out, and they will be held accountable for every careless word they have spoken. We use the same scriptures but depending on the heart of the person, one with pure heart like the Lord can lift the scriptures to help others, one who is proud and unforgiving can use the scriptures to further condemn others.

When the gospel was spread to the gentiles, the Lord's love touched their hearts and spirits where their tongues sprout out words that no one even themselves could understand or comprehend, which came to be known as Glossolalia. Their tongues released the feelings from their hearts without the troubled mind thinking, uttering whatever words they can make up to express themselves. But none can be compared with the sweet comprehensible praises and tender words of David in the psalms, where his humble heart<sup>74</sup> is like the Lord's of compassion and righteousness. And none will even be able to compare with Lord Jesus<sup>75</sup> who prayed and made intercession for those who falsely persecuted Him to the cross.

While the time was not yet, Israel took unleavened bread for all sacrifices and offerings till Pentecost where they bring two leaven bread for wave offerings, representing the Ten Commandment on two stone tablets. Those days yeast was viewed as a little wickedness that can corrupt the entire heart. At the appointed time, Jesus came to fulfill the commandments and finished His work on the cross that we can now take leaven bread. The new bread is His Words full of tenderness and care that showered the world with love and goodness. Thus when any should be born again of water and spirit, their tongues will naturally follow the heart and be made new. New tongues speak good<sup>76</sup> of others but not in flattery. It comes out from the heart of pure innocent love and empathy where the soft gentle spoken words will truly help lift others in need.

For a heart filled with God's love and mercy will seldom speak words of deceit or condemnation, but frequently of love, joyfulness, peace, harmony, comfort, mercy, forgiveness, tenderness, politeness, integrity, justice, goodness and thankfulness. This is why it has been a good practice to speak politely and be courteous to parents, elders, friends and strangers. Yet when the tongue should speak of praises in politeness, be humble and truthful to the heart and not deceitful<sup>77</sup> like some Pharisees and posers who praised God in vain just for others to see, or the hypocrites and imposters who flatter, patronize and deceive others to benefit themselves.

If one should know their words frequently hurt others, be wise and try to hold the tongue because some careless words can hurt others so much it may take years to heal. When the new wine is preserved in new wineskin, it will taste better when aged. So when the heart is strongly filled with the Lord's love, righteousness and compassion, then it should be spoken more often for it will help many who are disheartened and poor in spirit see God.

Speak good of others, and thus shall be spoken of you.

#### **Gratefulness and Thanksgivings**

Of kindness and compassion shown to us, give appropriate thanks and honor to the one who gives it. If healing and help is asked from the Lord, give thanks<sup>78</sup> when it is received. Try not to delay the thanksgivings in case one should forget, but give thanks quickly and let the gratefulness remain in the heart. While parents, loved ones, colleagues, neighbors or strangers provide help to us, do give thanks humbly to them and be sincere of the appreciation.

If the one who helped us belongs to children of the light, it may often be replied humbly<sup>79</sup> that it is their duties but praise and thank the Lord instead. For then the Lord's love and mercy can be glorified where more of others may know of His goodness that they too can seek and enter life.

#### Role Leadership

Lead by example, enables others to learn easier than from reading or hearing. But many times such loving people are hard to come by, resulting in people conforming to their community or environment instead.

And leadership comes in a painful cycle that starts with the community looking up and supporting the leader. When time matures, the next phase is for the community to step up in involvement while the leader becomes the supporting figure.

In return for the thanks and gratefulness parents receive from their children, parents should know that they are role models for their children. Humble children always seek love and approval from parents, so seek and turn to righteousness that the young may learn from example and grow well in stature. Refrain from angry arguments, careless accusations, thoughtless pestering, lust and adultery, but seek of mutual love, communication and understanding. Love between each other is meant to be forever and not to be broken so easily. And if any grave mistake in words or actions that leads to a divorce<sup>80</sup> it is the children who will suffer most.

Parents and elders are leaders<sup>81</sup> for the young at age. Things that little children learn from young will most likely define their characters in future. If the blind should lead the blind, won't both fall to the pits of darkness? So do impart love and righteous ways of the Lord to children that they may enter life and not death.

When love is given to children that some should take for granted or become prideful, do strictly rebuke the child for their sake, in love and lesser of anger. Children are taught the ways of righteousness and when they do something wrong, would be corrected to the right ways again. When they do something good and right, they would be praised and rewarded. Yet while they are being praised too much, most become proud of themselves and forget humbleness. It may not be possible to be constantly around the child and leave chores undone, but just do our best to give and teach the younger generations while praying for the Lord's help and guidance.

As children<sup>82</sup> who make mistakes need to be rebuked for their own sake even while they are forgiven, would any proud or wicked adults not be rebuked and humbled for their own sake? Also even as elders teach the young, sometimes they may learn love and humbleness from innocent children instead. Humbleness knows no boundaries where it is first that the Lord with all majestic glory and power in His Hands came humbly to the world that we might be saved. Therefore be humble and let His love in our hearts help us fulfill the righteous laws and commandments. It is good enough for a student to be like the teacher, so fret not but take a step a time in peace. The Lord wishes life for everyone so turn to Him in humbleness and seek<sup>83</sup> His righteousness that one may find love, joy and peace that is the true treasure on Earth as in Heaven, where His yoke is easy and burden is light.

### Set Free the Heart

There is no need to be overwhelmed by the laws and commandments. For if we still have difficulties fulfilling His righteousness, we should remember God condemns no one but forgives all trespasses. The Lord will never forsake us but shed His light along the way to guide us. All spirits who thirst can always ask and God will provide living water lovingly that all should live. Moreover, we should not take His love for granted but receive Him with gratitude and humbleness. The Words of God is more than the promises of mankind, where He will uphold His compassion and integrity, delivering help and healings to His humble loving people as spoken.

When the Lord gives mercy and forgiveness, peace dwells in the heart and the seed of His love is sown. While any should receive His healings or blessings, the seed is watered and would blossom in His Holiness. With His love and mercy in our hearts, it will guide<sup>2</sup> us along the narrow path of His light and righteousness in this world.

Being righteous is good, but do not let pride corrupt it. In the first place, those who are proud of themselves and justified everything that they have done are right, would hardly be able to receive the Lord's seed in their hearts. And if a heart is proud of itself, will not the pride justify itself in all cases therefore unconsciously despise and condemn others? Though mankind will not be able to justify themselves before the Lord as totally blameless for their entire lives, pride has a way to turn words and laws to protect themselves or start accusing innocents as a shell. Pride also has an unusual form of blindness that justifies all it earned whether it is through good or wicked means, comes deserving or as their share of blessings from God through its self righteousness.

Therefore be careful not to let pride corrupt the heart but humble ourselves. The true righteousness comes from the Lord's love where all laws and commandments were made known. As the laws and commandments were made<sup>3</sup> for mankind and not mankind for the laws, do dwell in the pure love of the Lord where all righteousness belongs. When we should understand God's ways, we would have known that even if we are right over others, we can be more merciful than pursuing all rights.

#### **Judge Not**

Matthew 7:1 Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

It is better not to judge for while judging others, decision of words and actions are most likely skewed from those judgments. If we should judge others as unrighteous or wicked, would we not have kept a distance from them or worse condemn them with prejudice right from the start to protect ourselves? But if we are not able to judge, how are we supposed to discern right from wrong? If we cannot tell what wickedness is, how can we know what not to give or cast our hearts into? How is it to be harmless yet wise? Therefore it is not that we should not judge at all, but rather not to condemn others. For those with pride who judge others often despise, discriminate and condemn others.

Unless we look up to someone of prominence as role model, mankind frequently pinpoint mistakes of others or their speech or their messages. Which is more important? The entire message drawn in context, or some words that are not appropriate, or some grammatical errors? We are humans, we make mistakes, please move on. If an essay contains some mistakes, but is still a distinction script what would you make of it? Do relationships and marriages need to be perfect, or does it work out better when there is love and forgiveness? A few mistakes or habits, but generally what makes up most of the person counts for it. So if the heart is proud and hard, it is better not to judge for their words and actions will be more hurtful than be of help to others. And any should be born anew in humbleness of water and spirit, their own beams could be taken out of their eyes to fruitfully help others. For then, the new wine poured from the new wineskin will deliver new words of love, tenderness and mercy that others should receive and be joyful.

It is that we should still discern what is right from wrong to avoid being pulled into wicked deeds, but try not to despise and condemn others even if we know the other party may have done many wrongful deeds or actions. It may even be in such that the wrongful actions were done that benefited many others that none knew of, and who would then be the one who would be judged before the Lord for all the false accusations? Who is it that should condemn the world when Jesus<sup>4</sup> condemn not the world but came to save everyone? Thus do not be too prideful of own's righteousness condemning others but rather give help and compassion freely. In love, righteousness and humbleness where one can discern a wicked person, will not despise, discriminate or condemn but be able to treat the person like a normal neighbor that they can also breathe and enter life, rather than more condemnation that push them further into darkness. Afterall, who is without sins that should despise and condemn others but aren't we all receivers of mercy, forgiveness and grace ourselves.

#### **Mercy and Forgiveness**

Forgive others as the Lord has forgiven us that we would be shown mercy<sup>5</sup> from Him. While mankind still has wickedness and weaknesses, all have been forgiven for the Lord loves His world. For those people who are constantly oppressed by the wicked world wishing the world would end sooner thought only for themselves and could not see the world as God sees it. His mighty Hand can obliterate the world anytime and set the sentence for the wicked, if not for His compassion<sup>6</sup> that all should live and not see death. There is much rejoice in Heaven as with His people on earth over one lost sheep recovered than holding on to the entire sheep pen and forsaking those lost, for it is God's Will that none should be left behind.

#### John 8:7 He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

Therefore forgive others as God forgives us that those who have yet to see the light may be guided towards life in Him. It may not be easy to start giving forgiveness, but the more one practice mercy and forgiveness from the heart, the easier it gets to let go of anger<sup>7</sup>, hatred, grudge, revenge and bitterness. Anyone who would like to start may follow as Jesus prayed it, "Lord, forgive them for they know not what they do." When we start to forgive, we begin to learn self sacrifice which is the ways of the cross. Forgiveness given out absorbs the mistakes of others, where one may put it casually like, "It is fine" "Oh well, so be it" "Nevermind" "Don't worry" "It's alright" or "It's cool." And true forgiveness comes when we can completely lose ourselves to the world, where we don't mind nor take to heart any hurt we receive from others. The beginning is usually hard so take a step a time, where we can start to give out small forgiveness to simple mistakes and errors of others.

# Forgive and forget, to err is humane, to forgive is divine.

For why dwell in hatred of the past and cannot forgive today, or why dwell in worries of tomorrow and forget the present? Yet again why dwell in wickedness of the present and not enter the life of today? When the fallen world keeps disturbing, provoking or offend against us, forgive and pray for them instead. Chances are that everyone who has been hurt before feels no less and thus there is little need to vent our frustrations back to the world but give out forgiveness as we have received from the Lord. Though there may be a limit to how much a person<sup>8</sup> can take, practice patience and tolerance that we may be like the Lord who can take all burdens and yet forgive all that was done to Him. Though we are just ordinary people and not the Lord<sup>9</sup> or saints that we can give out such huge forgiveness, but at least try to give forgiveness and hang in the strength and peace of the Lord with His Words and promise of Heaven, for Himself<sup>10</sup> is the resurrection of life.

Whenever we forgive of others that they should reform in their hearts, forgive them again when they should make the same<sup>11</sup> mistakes repeatedly but truthfully seek for forgiveness each time. For another chance the offender seeks is as good as the yearly atonements Israel gave to God that the mercy seat may be in their hearts becoming a sign on their hands and symbol in their heads. Even the proud, deceitful or wicked who have no wish to reform their hearts, forgive of their offences and let grudges disappear, though it won't be necessary to be acquainted<sup>12</sup> with them anymore, till they should humble their hearts to the righteousness of the Lord.

For pride does not seek forgiveness where it justifies itself for everything, and deceit does not seek righteousness but preys on compassion to further their wickedness. As for total wickedness, it does not even know what forgiveness is. Those who cannot receive forgiveness into their hearts will hardly be able to give out forgiveness. For it is the one who won't be taken, who cannot seem to give. Hence be vigilant not to let pride corrupt the heart but stay in humbleness as that of a child towards their parents. Let the Lord's love in, that His mercy may be seated in our hearts. So we can pass it on to others as it is freely given to us, that they can also receive His brilliant light.

Crossing the appointed time of salvation, even those who accuse falsely against God<sup>13</sup> is forgiven that we should also forgive those who wrongly accuse us. The wickedness of the world will naturally receive what it warrants when the harvesting ends and everything is accounted for. Therefore guard our hearts against the wickedness of the world and yield not to it. Practice<sup>14</sup> mercy and forgiveness from the heart, for the merciful will definitely be shown mercy from the Lord.

Frankly it is easier to forgive a foe or enemy than grave mistakes of loved ones<sup>15</sup>. For when family members, friends or relatives breach the love and trust, the hurt is deeper than of a foe or enemy whom we don't really know. The Lord may be able to supplement or exalt His people over the enemies but the hurt received from loved ones may take years to heal and forgive. It may be too difficult to love those that hurt our hearts deeply, but understand well that one who withholds forgiveness withheld the breath of the other person seeking it. And why hold on to the forgiveness only to regret and wish it was given out earlier, especially if the other person should pass away from the world? There is much joy in reconciliation than separation, so just try to forgive others and time will take care of the rest. Thus always seek for the Lord's righteousness and refrain from unnecessary words or actions that may hurt others unknowingly.

#### **Forgiveness Brings Forth Love**

When we make mistakes, try not to cover up or make excuses like others who start to point their fingers everywhere else except themselves. Be honest and own up the mistakes courageously especially now knowing the Lord who is of such great mercy and kindness. Let not the Lord who had to endure through all the sufferings on the cross just to reveal to us His mercy and forgiveness, be wasted on our pride or fears.

God's love is so great it filled all Heaven that there is nothing about us He did not forgive.

With mercy, mistakes are forgiven that one of brokenness can be made whole again. Whatever the heart had been burdened with the mistake will be lifted and cleansed that it can breathe freely once again. It is like an impossible stack of debts waiting to be cleared, only to be written off with compassion and mercy. This forgiveness is the seed of love that comes as a miracle from God who need not give it for He has no vices, but through His love and compassion for us freely delivered it through to the world. Love establishes relationships with others, as hate negates others away.

While the Lord sowed His seed of love in our hearts with His mercy and forgiveness, it is such that we should share mercy and forgiveness with one another in this world. For how the Lord gave life to us, we can be the constant lamp oil that supports His light to others that they too may receive joy in Him.

Thus if anyone should come and offend us, forgive them even if we know they are in the wrong. Let the lost sheep of the Lord's be found again that they can also receive His love and inheritance of Heaven. Though the proud may despise and condemn sinners discriminating them as hopeless cases, they will hardly understand that those who are forgiven much<sup>16</sup> will love much. And when the hopeless and condemned receive the Lord's love into their hearts, they will be the ones whose righteousness will far exceed the proud hypocrites who displayed their righteousness outwardly but inside is full of darkness.

Hypocrites only act outwardly to let the world view them as good and righteous, for they love the praise of men more than the praise of God. They would boast loudly of their good works and forgiveness to others to satisfy their ego or benefits, but often their wicked hearts will still lash sarcasms and condemnations in their many words, or they silently whisper to others in secret or gossip of their hatred and malice hidden cunningly within their words. So be honest to ourselves and give forgiveness sincerely from the bottom of the heart. When a heart is humble and merciful, it will speak of mercy and life that others may breathe and live. Those who have been forgiven much seldom despise or judge others for they themselves had once been in the ditch and know better not to discriminate others, like Israel who once had been in Egypt and knows better not to mistreat foreigners. Yet do not test the Lord or be naive to throw the heart to wickedness just to be forgiven much, lest wickedness overwhelms the heart and tramples it all over where there is no guarantee of return.

While the wicked world will constantly drive His people to the edge, always rest in the Lord's peace first before giving forgiveness or help to others. As the Lord forgives mankind with no expectations of rewards except that the world should enter life over death, we should do likewise with no expectations of worldly rewards or honors for ourselves.

Everyone who is borne anew of water and spirit are children of the light who hears His voice from His Words<sup>17</sup>. Thus as the Lord's love dwell stronger in our hearts over time, more truth about God and His ways will be revealed. And the love from Him will gradually help us fulfill the righteousness of His laws and commandments. So forgive others as God has forgiven us, where blessed are the merciful for they shall be shown mercy.

### Pure in Heart

When anyone dwell more in God's love and righteousness, they will become pure in heart that would naturally do good things becoming a light to His world. Their hearts will be filled with virtues of the Lord like, love, compassion, empathy, humbleness, mercy, forgiveness, kindness, hospitality, generosity, peace, patience, tolerance, conscience, righteousness, justice, morality, ethics, responsibility, respect, honesty, frankness, gentleness, grace, care, concern, thoughtfulness, cheerfulness, thankfulness, courtesy, integrity and dignity.

While the fallen world will constantly go against His children of the light, always fall back into His foundation of peace and promises if one should find its own standing shaken by the violent oppressions and wickedness of this world. There is nothing the Lord cannot forgive, and His tender love will never forsake anyone but will travel the furthest distance to find the lost that all should enter Heaven and not be left out. When anyone should thirst, always ask in humbleness and He will provide living water lovingly that all should rejoice.

Thus seek of His righteousness from His laws and commandments which were based on His love that all mankind of the same human flesh and blood need not go against each other anymore in troubles, turmoil and chaos. And while the laws and commandments are guidelines to establish righteousness, the ways of pure love are never rigid<sup>1</sup> where sometimes it is beyond all rules and regulations. It is God's love that delivers leniency with compassion, mercy and forgiveness, that we may do the same to one another.

How many people ever ponder that if everyone are borne into wealthy families and shown love from their parents need not resort to wicked means to survive? There are always both sides to a story so do not be too quick to judge or condemn others but try walking in the shoes of others. And while we are at it, forgive others as God forgives us. Though there may be others who are filled with pride that desire oppressions<sup>2</sup> of the weak to fulfill their wickedness, forgive them for they know not what will become of them. For those who are fortunate, cherish the moments of love and share the fortunes instead of being proud that would discriminate others. Words are always easy to speak of but who would be able to lift their hands to help the weak, poor, disabled, afflicted and oppressed that they can also see the light? We all need somebody we can turn to, somebody who can always help and understand.

We have the Lord as our pillar whom we trust, and having received much from Him should we not share what we have in that others can get a chance to know Him too? There are many who are borne into this world of slavery being oppressed by the wicked, rich and proud, like when Israel was in Egypt. The oppressed do not have needless worries for they are deprived of even such simple thoughts. And if those who are oppressed cannot receive help out of their slavery, how can they have the rest and peace to feed on God's Word? Therefore as we are borne anew in God's love, let His light shine out from us that others can also come out of darkness and dwell in Him.

The pure in heart knows His ways, and knows who Jesus is. Even before knowing the resemblance of Jesus to the Old Testaments, Peter who took His Words daily could hear and see Jesus not as the world saw Him. Though Jesus had many disciples, only Peter, James and John were brought up to the mount where they saw the transfiguration<sup>3</sup> of the Lord. Like a loving king away for a moment, that while we may not be able to see the Lord physically<sup>4</sup>, much more of Him can still be seen through the works of His disciples and servants, that the sick are miraculously healed, the dead are raised, weak and needy being clothed and fed, where we know the Lord is with us.

Having a heart of pure love serves others more than itself. When others should be glad and happy, the pure in heart will naturally bring a smile of happiness unto itself. While others mourn in sadness or grief, the pure in heart will naturally empathize, comfort, and help in whichever useful ways it could.

Matthew 11:16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

Matthew 13:15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

To those whose hearts are proud or cold, the scriptures is like a never ending enigma<sup>5</sup> that though they hear could not understand, and all the works Jesus did and is still doing they can see but could not perceive. And those who cannot receive His Words are like those with the puzzle but lost the center<sup>6</sup> piece of the picture. Unlike the pure in heart who are humble that their hearts can hear and see Him. Therefore as we are salt and light<sup>7</sup> of His world, dwell more in His ways and lose not our saltiness or light that we too can guide those lost in darkness back to life.

Give mercy<sup>8</sup>, compassion and help to the weak, poor and needy should we come across them. Share generously<sup>9</sup> for what is of the world belongs to the world, freely we have received freely we shall give. The pure in heart with great love will truly be happy when they know there are no more starving children, people are adequately housed and clothed, the weak and needy have people caring and helping them, and that life is shared in peace and harmony.

The pure in heart do good things not because of the laws, societies norms, or onlookers, and do not have ulterior motives for worldly honors, benefits or rewards. Good things are done not because we have to, but purely because the heart wants to. Therefore when one should do good things without any need to reason or justify, where the left hand does not know what the right hand is doing, the good things are thus done purely from the heart that serves as a guiding light to others.

#### Let the Heart Dance with Life

There is a time to mourn, grief and empathize as there is a time to rejoice in cheerfulness, laughter and happiness. While those weak, poor and oppressed are being lifted out of their plights, would not those loving people who cared for them rejoice with them in gladness and cheerfulness? Just like there will be much rejoice over one lost sheep that is found where the trumpets would echo all over Heaven in joy and happiness.

Let our hearts dance with joy and happiness of His light and good works that we have entered life over death. Sing along heartily in praises and love of the Lord for His light has been shed on the cross and will not diminish but travel across all constellations to the darkest alleys over time. Music does give some peace to the heart where Israel sang along after crossing the Red Sea, David played the harp to calm Saul, and the sweet Psalms were sung lifting the spirits of the despair and broken. It is only the heart afraid of breaking again that turned cold and could not learn to dance. Thus sing along and let the heart dance with life and praises of the Lord, and let His good works be glorified all over the world.

The world filled with pride and wickedness, which is cold and know not love will often despise those who are cheerful in celebration. Their jealousy of others happier than them will often justify its pride through more wickedness, or find ways to destroy the peace and happiness of others. Their amusement lies in scorn by making fun at the expense of hurting others. Though the world will constantly oppress, pester and provoke His children, let not the world shake our foundation in Him. The coldness of the world despise those who are happy in Him, but worry not of what they think or say thus let the heart dance freely in His light instead. Be of good cheer with happiness and laughter for the Lord came to give life and not death.

Though music and comedy are able to lift the spirits of others, try not to instill humor at the expense of hurting others. Pride makes fun of others for its own amusement, and is only asking for more troubles. For most comedians are humble and know better to create laughter by making fun of themselves and seldom of others. It is always good to help bring laughter and smiles to others where one's cheerfulness and happiness is shared in humbleness and seldom at the expense of others.

One smile brings about ten more smiles from strangers in a day. So brace up ourselves in the peace of the Lord and be of good cheer that others may also brace up in Him. How can anyone be His guiding light on earth if all the face do is sulk or be stern that others will rather avoid than approach? And is it not normal for kindness to show on a face with a smile? Therefore be light hearted with cheerful smiles, laughter, peace, joy and happiness that others may approach freely for help. There is a time for grief as there is a time for laughter, so let the pure in heart fill in to the place as it should be.

#### **Love Brings Forth the Righteous**

Matthew 5:17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

The work has already been accomplished on the cross<sup>10</sup> where we can freely gather from the vine and drink of its fruits. And drinking from the fruits of the vine that we may rejoice and be nourished, we can also bear fruits<sup>11</sup> and thus provide constant oil to light<sup>12</sup> the way of His path for others.

The Lord<sup>13</sup> is gracious and abounding in love where even if any should break the least of the commandments, all is forgiven that though the offender will be least in His Kingdom of Heaven, will nonetheless be entering His Kingdom. His grace and mercy sow the seeds of love in those who humbly behold Him with their hearts that they should live and not die.

Yet for those filled with pride, hypocrisy and wickedness, their constant oppressions of the weak and poor will be paid in full with whatever it warrants. Pride, hypocrisy and wickedness frequently boast of whatever righteousness they have displayed, and even so can justify their every doings as right. It can even twist<sup>14</sup> laws and scriptures to hinder, yoke and burden others and still in its own eyes be justified. Besides that, the Lord specifically taught His disciples and people of His ways to do and teach, which how did so many manage to only teach, and forget to do<sup>15</sup> or lead by example? Thus do not yield to pride or deceit that can blind the way, but let His love in our hearts guide the way.

Pure love naturally does what is righteous and if one can remain in humbleness, will have done many righteous deeds that exceed the hypocrisies and wickedness of the scribes and Pharisees who only displayed their righteousness outwardly but inside is full of darkness. What good would a fig tree be if it cannot bear fruits to fill others? The harvest is already ripe and the Lord has the authority to end the harvesting as the fig tree withered this command. Yet with His compassion and mercy, the barren fig trees will not be cut down immediately but given a chance to turn in humbleness, where if the fig trees bear fruits to shelter and protect the grapes of the vines, it will not be cut and thrown away.

The pure in heart though able to discern is less discriminating as love frequently sees hope in the condemned, broken and hopeless. Often they will continue to help others and be like the olive oil that supports His light to guide others that all can bear fruits and be reunited in His Kingdom of Heaven.

#### Of Love, Of Commandments

Matthew 21:18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Have faith in the Lord where the impossibilities of mankind can be made possible with God. Even as the wicked world may continue to oppress children of the light, with a Word<sup>18</sup> from the Lord, the wicked world will perish into its own darkness. Yet the Lord is of compassion and came to save the world and not to destroy it, delivering compassion and mercy that we might do the same.

Without pure love in the heart, the laws and commandments seemed impossible <sup>19</sup> to fulfill. However with His love and mercy embedded in our hearts, we can fulfill the laws and commandments with His help. The mountain thought to be unmovable can be removed and cast into the sea when we shall not doubt but have faith in His unfailing love that all would be made possible. The mountain <sup>20</sup> is the mountain of burdens, debts, condemnations, worries, stress, fears, poverty and diseases sitting on our hearts and minds that cause us to fall to wickedness. So let go the mind thinking too much, and let His love from the cross seeded in our hearts guide the way. Let go of the reign the fallen world has over us and throw the mountain of burdens into the sea, trusting loving God to take care of everything like mother to her child. When the mountain is removed, things will come into place that the heart can be at ease. Then with God's love in our hearts, the commandments would be written<sup>21</sup> in our hearts for all His laws and commandments were written based on His love and righteousness.

A pure heart of love would naturally know His laws and commandments. Before the work of salvation on the cross where the hearts of mankind were filled with iniquities, they tried to reason their minds to fulfill righteousness but frequently yield to wickedness which their hearts seek. Yet after the cross with God's pure unfailing love and mercy in the heart, even if the mind tries to reason and follow the norms of society over the pure love in the heart, would frequently yield to righteousness for the pure heart naturally rejoice in fulfilling the goodness of His laws and commandments.

The beauty of pure love which makes the spirit holy is that it constantly seeks of God's love and righteousness. There is little need for the pure in heart to try and fulfill righteousness, because their hearts already crave and seek of God's holiness and His ways constantly. Righteousness is fulfilled not because we have to, but because the heart wants to. So let us dwell in His Words like the stone tablets, gold jar of manna, and budded staff in the tabernacle where it can fill the heart and spirit with God's love, mercy and righteousness. These three items in the tabernacle represents the humility of mankind that was overlooked through His mercy that should be written in our hearts. So humble ourselves to the true vine, where His love is given freely that we should enter life in Him.

### John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye **love one another**; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

Before Jesus finished His work of salvation on the cross, He gave a new commandment to the world that is to love one another<sup>22</sup> as He has loved us. For God's holiness is of love, where all laws and prophets were based<sup>23</sup> on it. His pure love encompass to everyone regardless of nations or races, gender or age, friends or enemies, for we are all children to the Maker of the world.

#### John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

With His love in us, and us in Him, it is possible to keep most of His commandments. For the pure in heart always seek humbly for love and righteousness in opposition to the wicked world even if it hurts. Love is the commandment, and whoever has pure love in them that teaches and gives love as of God's even to a little child will be exalted in His Kingdom of Heaven.

#### Of Love, Of Perfection

Jesus lived on earth for us to know what it is to be pure and perfect in love. With His abounding love that we can love Him in return, may choose to walk with Him in love. As simple as it should be, the more we walk in pure love the more perfect we are in Him. And if anyone chooses to walk with the Lord on His path of perfection, has just to search extensively through the heart and answer one simple question sincerely, "Do you love Jesus?"

### Matthew 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

It is common for those who try the least to move on to the next phase finding themselves stuck in the moment, like the people who slept through and forgot to tend their oil for the lamp<sup>24</sup>. They may think there is tomorrow or another day<sup>25</sup>, but why would anyone seek to test<sup>26</sup> the Lord's abounding love, compassion and mercy?

Therefore give the best of who we are attentively that we can walk closer with the Lord. For how many aims for perfection can attain it immediately and continuously, where most know practice makes perfect. Of course a student is not above the teacher, nor a servant above the master. We may not be perfect or attain perfection, but it good enough after giving our best that a student can be like the teacher, and servant like the master, being a harmless loving sheep is good enough. Those pure in heart should not worry about doing every good, for it should come naturally.

In a wicked world, though the Lord showed it possible to remain pure in love, it is still difficult for love and support hardly seems to be around. Even when we always walk in love, we will be hurt countless of times that to live like the wolves we are with would be easier, and most people not careful enough would have joined the pack. This is the reason Jesus came to the world. To provide salvation and reveal God's love for us where we can trust Him for He has shown how much we are to Him.

Matthew 10:16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

Be wise yet harmless, tender and not gullible, firm but not harsh. Have a heart that will not harm others but also protect it from wickedness of the world. For those borne anew and are pure of heart become like sheep to the wolves, so guard the heart lest it should be engulfed by the fallen world. His love in our hearts will guide us to what we need to do best and what needs to be said in most situations. Though many times it may be hard to refuse others with their constant pestering and pressure to join in their wickedness where we would not want to offend them or hurt their feelings, just leave the cares and concerns to the Lord and let the pure heart guide us.

All we are is to rest in His peace and dwell in God's love, grace and glory. In any times of difficulties, behold Jesus on the cross and know that He sacrificed, just so we could live.

Be in peace and let not the heart be troubled. The fallen world will not simply let those pure in heart off the hook so be wise and vigilant. The journey through life on earth may not be easy, but stay with the Lord where He will answer to the calls and prayers of His children. Thus let us carry on and be a beacon of light that shines brightly in the world of darkness that the lost may also find their way back to Him, and all may rejoice in His Kingdom of Heaven.

While we may be in peace and well rested with the Lord blessing us that our needs are taken care of, persevere in His compassion, kindness and mercy. Don't close our eyes and walk away<sup>27</sup> from the weak, poor, needy and those who are still lost in darkness that only come humbly to seek for help. Let not His love and Words depart from us, for it is the Lord who first came humbly to our doorsteps and knocked gently calling us to walk with Him on His path of life.

Though many did not hear the gentle knocks, some went to look who is out there but could not recognize Him and closed their doors on Him. Yet a few were glad He came but with much cares and concerns would rather He stay for dinner instead of a brisk walk with Him. All He wished for is a five minutes short walk to show the way and path of life to everyone. Waiting, and waiting, and when it is time for Him to leave, His toil and perspire counted for nothing but the tears He left on the doorsteps counted for everything. If we only knew of His tears left on our doorsteps, would we not have dressed our scandals and *just walked with Him*? If we don't make a choice, the choice makes us.

# Purpose in Life is Heart of Love

Micah 6:8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

John 6:28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

John 15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

#### The only purpose to live on earth is to know that we are loved, and walk in His love.

As the fallen world has survival instinct of wickedness, pure love has natural instinct of righteousness. It is the fallen world that lives for itself, but what makes us human is that we have a heart to share and live for others. When the heart should be filled with His pure love, it will naturally seek to fulfill the commandments and do things in His ways of love and righteousness. Without pure love in the heart, one may need to struggle within to fulfill righteousness, and often fails miserably. So if we trust the Lord, just walk in His love in whatever we should do that will bring us to His path and Kingdom of Heaven.

If you would like to be an astronaut, so be it. If you love to be a cook, so be it. If you'd like to be a singer, social worker, marketing executive, botanist, accountant, servant, chairman, waiter, doctor, actress, manager, farmer, president, childcare teacher, or whatever, so be it. If you only want an honest job to support your family or yourself, so be it. What you decide to do with what you are best at, so be it. It can hardly be a rigid one size fits all governance with the diversities of mankind in this world. Different people have differing interests, expertise and talents which does not restrict to what others tell you what you should become. Life that has been given to you what do want to do with it? The Lord will not tell you what you want to do, but ask and He will help you with what you decide to do. The Lord does not force people to be His servant against their will, but rather whatever one chooses to be and need help or strength, pray to the Lord and receive help from Him.

Whatever or wherever one chooses to be, it is really up to your own choice. The Kingdom of Heaven is not of this world, where the Lord only wishes for us to enter life, to love one another as He loved us. If God indeed has a job intended for us, it is only for us to grow to be a better person wherever we may be; to have pure love, mercy and forgiveness in the heart and let it grow in kind. Pure love which is His Holiness is what connects everyone including the Lord in His Kingdom of Heaven. Therefore whatever one choose to work as to survive in this world is only work in this world, and for Heaven which is not of this world the only thing if one chooses to do is to love one another wherever one may be. If you have a pure heart for the Lord, wherever you are, in whatever you do, you will naturally be a guiding light to the world sharing love freely to your community.

The world was in darkness before Jesus came to reveal the light<sup>1</sup>. And the light came of God, which spoke the truth that never has anyone been condemned since the first day anyone breathed in this world. For since the day we were born, God already loved us so, and with this light live with acclamation and joy that never would we be forsaken. If by means we are struggling with life in deep difficulties, where the sky seemed all dark and everybody has left us, and we question why God has also hidden from us, more likely it is us hidden<sup>2</sup> from Him when we continually condemn ourselves. When we condemn ourselves, more darkness enters and covered all light and hope in Him.

While most of the world condemn, despise and accuse others without mercy and not willing to give a single chance for others to breathe or rest, be of peace for Jesus sacrificed Himself just so we may know God who is greater than the world loves and condemns us not. When it is dark and stormy, we don't have to reach out for the light; ask and His love will send help to us. Peace, is when we can find the one thing that puts the heart at rest. And peace, the Lord gives to His humble people with His living bread and water. Though the wicked world tried to snuff out the great light in this world which came of the Lord, the light is still alive where faithful loving servants all around the world provided the oil<sup>3</sup> for it.

Therefore let us walk with pure love in our hearts sharing love to others that they may also see the light in Him. With God's love and light given unto us, walk with Him. The purpose in life is to walk<sup>4</sup> in pure love. And we'd be able to walk with complete love knowing the Lord of Hosts loves us even if the world does not, and His Kingdom of Heaven awaits all of His humble loving people. When we are filled with God's love, we'd naturally know what to do.

Just walk in delight of God's warm complete love.

#### Of Love, of Harmony

As the pure in heart humbly seeks for His righteousness, it is also filled with compassion and mercy for others that all should enter life in love, peace, unity and harmony<sup>5</sup>. Though it is easier to dwell in love and peace when the world is in harmony, we don't live in reasonable times to expect perfect harmony. The struggles in life draws the heart weary, but strengthens gradually with God's abounding love. Therefore breathe through the Lord's love and hold on to the peace He had given us. When the heart is in peace, it can deliver peace to His people. When the heart is troubled, it will spur more troubles to others.

Prince<sup>6</sup> of Peace is His Name. Lord Jesus came in peace to provide more peace to the world who should walk in His ways. Besides revealing the truth of God for us to have peace in our hearts, He frequently settled<sup>7</sup> matters peacefully in love while teaching the ways to life and path to happiness.

In peace, the heart can maintain the community with love. For the intentions of true peacemakers comes from the heart of love to help others have rest and peace in their hearts. Peacemakers are everywhere, where parents soothe their children, couples giving in to each other, workers helping out one another, courts settling disputes, teachers calming students, nations bridging conflicts and racial differences, strangers stopping fights between unknown parties, and much more for others to reconcile and not depart from one another.

If the peacemaker is one of the parties<sup>8</sup> in a dispute, it will be easier for the pure in heart though dwelling in righteousness can also give out mercy and forgiveness. The nicest way to calm the storm<sup>9</sup> may be to humble and stay in peace, that though most of the times disputes started with angry words and not actions, stand peacefully<sup>10</sup> in the life and light of the Lord. If the hurtful and wicked words or actions are too much poison for the heart to bear, walk away in peace and guard the heart. For there are times of arguments where people only want to find the right answers, and there are times when wicked people seek to continually test the love of others not knowing when they tested His people, they tested<sup>11</sup> the Lord. If the heart can bear the poisonous words in humbleness, be it so. For if any cannot handle it yet, just walk<sup>12</sup> away in humbleness and peace.

Violence begets more violence, where will it end? So refrain from being drawn into the anger and provocation of the opposition that will wage a war of rage, where both would still ultimately be defeated in one way or another. And how much more ironic if a peacemaker who was a neutral got caught in the fight of others and created more troubles than peace. Most of the times when it is time to back down, pride and anger fueled the urge to settle things its own ways. Therefore always humbly recollect the peace in Him to settle things calmly.

Sometimes people think peacemakers involved in the fights of others are meddlesome, until they themselves are brought forward to get sentences from judges, or deaths and losses in wars which they regret and wish to turn back the hands of time. Therefore it should be expectant that not much honor would be given to peacemakers for the hard work. Yet the pure in heart with humbleness would not be seeking for worldly honors or rewards in the first place for helping out.

Unless there are many controversies surrounding a case, most of the times disagreements can be settled quickly and peacefully. When angry parties are not willing to settle for less with compassion and forgiveness, the disputes may be taken up to judges. It is thus important that judges<sup>13</sup> should be of peace and impartiality, not siding the heart with one or another. For the authority of judges are to hand out pure justice where both raging parties wanted their rights by abandoning peace, and not willing to settle for less and gain peace. Thus peacemakers should be strong in love and peace, where there would be a lot of hard work and sometimes hatred from the wicked.

The pure in heart seeks peace for everyone, where it does not end there but provide love to maintain harmony. Stemmed from a heart of love, peacemaking is a continuous effort to maintain, instill, and sow love that would result in peace, unity and harmony. For the pure of heart knows that true harmony comes from the hearts of others, where their hearts need rest and peace as everyone else does. A peacemaker calms discomfort, anger and rage, which does not require condemnation of others. Thus try not to side with any parties unless one fully know both sides of the story. Even so, as the Lord came to reveal of God's forgiveness that we may start anew with His love, forgive others and despise them not.

No one can go back and change a bad beginning, but anyone can start now and create a beautiful ending.

There can be more peace in this world when there is more love. The gaps can be narrowed when the strong will help the weak, and not to oppress or make use of their plights. If the weak receives help from the strong, they will not group together and protest against tyranny in frustrations and anger. If the strong remove their pride and wickedness, will not frustrate and oppress the weak. Though there may be a tendency that the weak and poor receiving help and charity from the strong take the goodness for granted turning to sloth, greed and wickedness, the strong can always stop helping them for their sake while there is no such need of tyranny to condemn or oppress them.

Through countless generations the invisible line that has been drawn between nations, races, gender, class and perhaps neighbors, has been widening. With lack of understanding and compassion for one another, few can comprehend that we all belong to the same flesh and blood. When nations fend itself from threats of war, many innocents will be sacrificed. And while nations enter wars for power struggles, many more who are but trapped in between of what they neither understand nor know will become innocent victims. There can be lesser oppressions and wars when there is more sharing and reconciliations.

In olden days before the salvation on the cross was made complete, God fulfilled His promise to Israel bringing them to the Promise Land. Again God will fulfill His promise to His people who are humble and pure of heart, inheriting His Kingdom of Heaven. After the work of salvation was complete on the cross, none<sup>14</sup> more of any wars or desolations are works of God but of mankind. For the Lord came to save the world and give life to His people. God who is the Maker<sup>15</sup> of the world is not willing to see any one in this world perish especially after the work of salvation had been completed. If any should find anger or wrath stirring in them over injustice, settle down calmly and let the peace return, for there will be a time times and half a time. God causes the sun to rise for the just and unjust, till the end of days where all shall be accounted for.

Further wars, killings, desolations, hurts and oppressions are works of mankind and not of God. When will mankind come to their senses and understand any hurt or bloodshed of one another, is the bloodshed of the people the Lord came to save. The Lord with all power and might in His Hand showed the first example which is not to lay His hand on any, but to give Himself up to quench another of the anger. To share freely while the world is still ample and green. To not be overcome by greed nor oppress the poor. To not seek revenge but hold on to Him. To love others as if how we would want to be loved. It is about giving and sharing, where everyone can feel warmth and tenderness.

There was an ancient time when mankind with common wickedness tried to build a tower<sup>16</sup> towards Heaven to honor themselves, but it was intervened. For God meant for us to have only one language which is of His, and the language is of pure love. All we have to do is to start with a little consideration, kindness and mercy, lifting our smallest finger to help others in need. The pure in heart with huge love in them, needs little. Just to see and know others are joyful or may even be happier than us would bring a smile, joy and happiness to the hearts and spirits.

This is why the pure in heart loves to help others to bring about peace and harmony. It is not about honors or rewards, and it does not matter who the person receiving help is, but compassion and mercy is shared which comes from the pure intention of love. In a hate filled world where anger is rampant, as the Prince of Peace was falsely persecuted, His peacemakers will also be in the wrath of people who prosper and gain on the means of wickedness. Let not the heart be troubled, but stay with the light of Jesus. Thus always guard the heart with peace of the Lord, for there is His Kingdom of Heaven for the children<sup>17</sup> of God where peace, harmony and joy is everlasting.

Life is not all about receiving, but much more about giving.

# Power of Pure Love

Jesus sacrificed Himself for the world to know the truth of God. The work of salvation was complete without causing any bloodshed of others for the Lord came to save the world and not to condemn it. When we should feel like the loneliness person in this world and don't know what to do, remember the Lord who will never forsake His people. There was a time when God was so near¹ but so far from the people's heart. Thus Jesus came and revealed God's beautiful love that we may know we are His beloved children even before we knew Him. With His Words without His physical presence, it feels like He is so far² but yet became so close to us.

Therefore let not His love and Words depart from our hearts and spirits, but hang on to the Lord like a humble child would trust their loving parents. As tender as how a child is weaned to maturity, God will never forsake His children but give pure love, compassion and forgiveness freely to everyone. It is in the heart of humbleness that can receive His Words and seed of love. Whenever we should fall, He will rush<sup>3</sup> to pick us up. Though we may be little and can nowhere be seen on the face of the huge world, the Lord knows<sup>4</sup> us and even hairs on our heads are numbered. So ask help in humbleness, and we shall receive. If the birds of the air and lilies of the world could be fed and clothed so beautifully, how much more of us who should ask of the Lord whose love endures forever.

Remember<sup>5</sup> Jesus when we take our bread and wine that His body was broken and bruised, and blood was shed on the cross for loving us. It is His pure unfailing love for the world that He came and sacrificed so we may live in testimony that God loves us. The wine is His blood<sup>6</sup> that poured out forgiveness for the Lord loves His children so. The living bread of life is His Words<sup>7</sup> dwelling complete healing and promises for us. And if any spirit should thirst, the Lord will provide living spring of water<sup>8</sup> to cleanse it anew.

Jesus revealed with His life and blood that God has been taking the burden from mankind since the beginning. And He never forsake the world but kept shedding His light that the world may live and not perish. With the truth of God revealed on the cross, we will now know of God whose love is still taking the burden of our wickedness even right now<sup>9</sup> till eternity to come, but forgave us with His love, compassion, mercy, grace and kindness that all should enter life over death.

Tolerance brings about peace, forgiveness brings about love. As God showed mercy and forgives us, we should do likewise<sup>10</sup> to others. For the pure heart of love is not only filled with humbleness and righteousness, but also compassion, mercy and kindness. With humbleness and love, one can serve<sup>11</sup> others freely becoming His light to provide the world peace and harmony.

#### **Pure Unfailing Love**

In the beginning, the world was filled with His love and glory till mankind fell to wickedness. With it, the world plunged into a fallen state of chaos and corrosion. As mankind filled the face of the earth, more wickedness came to destroy life where it became a vicious cycle of darkness in condemnation, hate and violence. While the fallen world dwells in darkness, the Lord has always been giving help and guidance along the way that all should be restored to His ways where we could enter life over death. While so many generations forsook God and His ways, God never forsake mankind but kept shedding His light that we need not dwell in darkness. And that led Jesus to come and complete the work of salvation on the cross, to reveal of God's pure unfailing love for the world. Even after the cross, God is always with us and numerous miracles happen worldwide where the sick are healed, and short prayers of love answered.

As we live in a fallen world full of wickedness that offences are hard to avoid<sup>12</sup>, all is forgiven through God's love for us. God's love has every sin forgiven and continues to provide living water lovingly to all who asked that we should live. The great light that came of Jesus guides us to His ways of life, where only those who like to dwell in darkness<sup>13</sup> and wickedness continue to despise and viciously seek the bloodshed of others. Therefore as the Lord loves us, love one another and come out of darkness to dwell in His light. For even as the world may continue to transgress against His children of the light, the Lord will never forsake those in Him where there is His Kingdom of Heaven.

While the Lord work everyday<sup>14</sup> to give life to His people, blessed are they who do<sup>15</sup> and teach the same that His light may be seen through their works. A smile brings about ten more smiles from strangers in a day. A helping hand brings about a hundred more helping hands. A selfless sacrifice like the Lord's, brings about an eternity of love. With His brilliant light shed, across time it will only reach more people to His ways and be restored back to Him.

As His Words turn to flesh in our hearts, may we let His love in us not only teach but serve to do. How can others learn from someone who can only teach, but can never do or fulfill what they said but expect others to do it? Aren't the Pharisees and scribes labeled as hypocrites<sup>16</sup> by the Lord for they taught but could never do? A good leader is one who leads by example. It is Jesus who taught and showed the perfect example, where if anyone receives His Words will humbly follow His commandments and examples. Though we may not be as perfect as Him, it is good enough for a servant to be like the master. Therefore do not despise and feel superior over little children and the young, for they look<sup>17</sup> upon adults to learn from them. Give mercy and forgiveness to others, for how the Lord forgives us, condemn not of others. Have compassion and kindness to help those in need and turn not away from those who humbly seek for help.

A small help may seem insignificant, but to those who need it would really mean a lot and sometimes can even save lives. Bridges are not built in a day, so take a step a time where all simple kindness added up will make huge differences. For those with a huge heart willing to help more, blessed are they for their kindness and mercy. There is no need to compare, where each helps out according <sup>18</sup> to their own heart and spirit.

In sharing love, be of peace. Even if others gave much from their abundance, the Lord seeks our hearts<sup>19</sup> and not our givings. Thus try not to compare but let our pure hearts guide the way, that we will not overexert ourselves and lose the peace in Him. When all the good works are done providing light to His world, do it with a pure heart and mind that need not seek for worldly honors or rewards, nor even expectations that people may reform. The pure of heart would understand that sharing and giving is done in happiness where the heart rejoices at doing so.

Love sees hope in others, as Jesus came to save the world and even interceded for His enemies. For His love seeks<sup>20</sup> those lost in darkness that they may be saved through Him. Thus for those pure in heart who have great love in them, do help those lost in darkness that they may also see His light and live. There is much rejoice in the pure of heart and all of Heaven over someone who was lost, but found life in Him.

Matthew 5:13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Therefore wherever we may be in, walk in His pure love. In doing so, our hands will naturally deliver good works and share His tender love to others. The one who walks in love also frequently works tirelessly to bring about peace and harmony to others. While there are times to help cease the rage and hatred of involved parties, there are also times to help bring about harmony between the transgressor and the suffered<sup>21</sup>.

Matthew 26:52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

If people suffer from injustice, will not the pure of heart empathize for them and help in ways to lighten their loads? And while doing so forgive the transgressors that both may see the light in Him and reign over death. Yet many transgressors blinded by their own pride and wickedness will hardly see the light but will bring wrath against the peacemakers. Which rather to bring about another war of rage, wouldn't it be better if the peacemaker can sacrifice<sup>22</sup> for the sake of righteousness that even the transgressors may see His light? For the world belongs to the Lord and it is Him who wishes for everyone to live. After the work of salvation was made complete on the cross, when the wicked world goes against children of the light, they went against God directly for they hated the Lord<sup>23</sup> first. If the proud transgressors still choose their own wickedness and seek to go against the light in Him and all His children who sacrificed for the sake of righteousness, let them do what they think best, for they will be paid<sup>24</sup> in full with whatever they warrant in the end of days.

#### **Selfless**

It is good enough for servants to be like the master, for His yoke is easy and burden is light. In this world divided of the righteous and wicked it really is good enough if one loves and cares for those needy more than oneself, has huge forgiveness for those who makes mistakes and transgress, is humble like a servant, shelters those hurt from injustice and neither hates the wicked too much, generally a loving and tender peacemaker trying to stabilize peace and harmony, it really is good enough.

There was once a rich young man who thinks he kept all the commandments and asked Jesus what else did he lacked? Jesus asked the rich young man to give away all he had to the needy and follow him, which left the young man very sorrowful and troubled. The comfortable rich young man was probably harmless and did care a little for others, but mistook his rich neighbors lacking nothing where neighbors includes everyone. In that generation majority of the people were poor and needy, and slaves were legal back then though God gave laws to progressively free them. Jesus offered the rich young man a chance to humble where he was proud to be obedient to the commandments and it blinded his heart to see the world of suffering outside. For Zacchaeus the chief tax collector willingly gave half of what he had to the poor and needy and Jesus acknowledged salvation was with Zacchaeus.

When there is much abundance enough to cover all needs, would we rather store<sup>25</sup> it up to cover our worries when there are others who are in need of them? Or when there is more than enough to cover our worries would we store up the fortunes for our power, pride, worldly desires, comfort and luxury? It is not<sup>26</sup> to say if a family wishes to go for holiday not travel, or one cannot have dreams, or someone needs transport or house not achieves it; for it is God who can provide help where His Hand is not too short to give. If life is always yoked and stifled or the heart cannot have rest and peace to dwell in His love, how will it grow strong to serve as a light to guide others?

As a little cozy house is adequate, will a mansion<sup>27</sup> be needed? Or if a mansion is built will one need a castle, or a mountain, and then an island next? How many great ancient architects were built on the oppressions of others? Would mankind only be content when being crowned supreme ruler of the world and the richest person alive? Yet the richest person is not the one who has the most, but the one who needs the least; as the greatest is not the one who is served, but the one who serves. For the humble and contented know these and have more peace in their hearts that can fully enjoy the love and life which the Lord brought to us.

Therefore do share generously if one is blessed much from the Lord, and has much abundance to go around. In the cost of building parable Jesus shared the true cost of being a disciple. If one whose pure heart prevailed the struggles of sheep and servants and still have some difficulties with the issue of God or money and scriptures, do note that the Lord really meant it saying to be a disciple one has to give up everything willingly. Everything from money to worries to desires to worldly love basically your entire heart is sincerely offered to the Lord willingly, call it a leap of faith if it makes it any better. Reiterating loving sheep and servants being like the Lord is really good enough, for there are not much advice on how to go about this or how it will turn out for different individuals. Some helpful attributes would be if one is wise yet humble, strong yet harmless, patient yet efficient, forgiven much and love the Lord much.

Not quite the same as a child being taught of the Lord's ways, or Abraham who almost had it when he brought his son to the mount but more out of obedience and fear. Willingly for that is how much the heart loved the Lord that one is willing to give back everything to the Lord what He gave on the cross. Not a halfhearted sacrifice with perhaps even a single thought<sup>28</sup> of rewards of Heaven, but a complete self sacrifice for nothing in return but the love for the Lord and His world. If one is truly able to do that, the heart emptied of everything with only His pure love in it, it fills the entire heart, it refines the heart to pure innocence love of His. Not of total perfection, but there will be hardly any struggle with commandments and scriptures anymore, love for family friends and neighbors will also be different, much purer without effort. The more one has to lose the more one will understand what Jesus meant by losing life in this world one will find it, and what the truth shall set you free means or what is the true treasure in His Kingdom of Heaven. Of course how long can one persevere with it while the world chokes it depends on individuals.

Nonsensical it may seem as Jesus said to be a disciple one needs to hate his family and friends<sup>29</sup>, whichever body part<sup>30</sup> causes sin cut it off, God or money, lose the life to find it, will all make sense now. The Lord spoke many things in parables and metaphors to confound the wise, for being direct with commandments, laws, offerings and sacrifices could hardly instill mercy into the hearts of mankind. Thus Jesus is frequently being accused of subversive and contradictive teachings where He is innocent, but they hated<sup>31</sup> Him for no reason, or more likely they discredit Him to justify themselves.

As much as how Levites became priests after the golden calf incident between tribes, Jesus reenact the event and hid the purpose well. Family members and friends may not be perfect and learning from their habits or wickedness does not go well with the commandments, where if we were to follow the Lord's pure ways of love will the heart be refined. How many times have people used their families and children to store much to justify themselves, or used the same excuse to commit wrongs and justify it is to provide for their family and children? If one is starving to death and did something wrong to survive, and the world turn a blind eye to it once, would one continue to do it just to get comfortable? Others endured hardship and lived honestly so where does the self justifications come from? And how many times one gets easily influenced to do wrong things in relationships. Sarah was told to lie by Abraham to save himself, Abraham got swayed by Sarah to sleep with Hagar, Joseph was sold as slave to descendants of Hagar by his brothers, and the list goes on.

If one does not follow wickedness of family and friends, the relationship will likely turn sour, but relationship with the Lord's ways gets better. In that generation of wickedness that was mostly the case, but current generation there are good virtues in family and friends where one still need to avoid getting influenced to wrong thoughts or doings. But the same applies if one should avoid wrong doings of family and friends, the relationship gets distanced. It will be a constant struggle and when one firmly resist being influenced to wickedness by family or friends and completely offer the heart to the Lord's ways, it can be refined to the Lord's pure love which in turn can love family and friends even more and has the wisdom to avoid getting involved in their faults, have huge forgiveness for their mistakes, and can bear the burden of being wrongly accused.

Abraham has a covenant of circumcision with God. Every male has their flesh of their foreskin cut, so when Jesus says cut off your body parts that causes sin, there is some serious note on it. God gave a lot of laws on keeping relationships<sup>32</sup> by not having adulterous affairs, but circumcision did not really remind them of God and His laws much. And if a heart covets or the mind has wicked thoughts, how is one supposed to cut it off, is it not as good as ending one's life? But one can cut off wickedness from the heart and mind with the help from the Lord.

Mercy was supposed to be instilled to the heart when offerings and sacrifices were presented, as unclean food and yeast were taught to avoid little wickedness to enter the hearts. After the appointed time food are clean and leaven bread of Jesus from the cross provide the seed of love which planted into the heart who receives Him cleanse from inside and gradually cleans the mind too. When the heart is purified to pure innocence, wickedness that causes sin can be removed from the mind and heart. Living in a world of righteous and unrighteous it may be hard to attain perfection, and the Lord knows where it is good enough for a servant to be like the master.

Serve God or money, the constant struggle of the divided house. As mentioned many times, money is only a universal tool that we need to have in this world. The scary thing is without money, for any who have been it that situation and does not have a job or roof over the head, it is not hardship but is desperation and frightening. So we do need to depend on money to get things done in this world, and it is something we cannot discard like our hearts and minds. But to serve or love money is when one keeps it for himself too tightly for whatever reasons. If one is poor or basic needs are not met it is understandable, for those who have much but only thinks for themselves whether they save up or splurge, money is never enough. The Lord's way works the other way for love is about helping and giving to those unfortunate and needy. So for those who choose to walk the Lord's ways cannot serve or love money.

It is not to say one must not have a comfortable life, but if one is comfortable and have abundance<sup>33</sup> know others are struggling, would it not be kind to help the unfortunate and needy to be comfortable also? Would a heart of compassion and mercy not want to ease the suffering of others? As much as it is within means and not to the extent one gives everything and lead the family to suffer with the suffered. But in view of being a disciple of the Lord, one really has to give up on money. For pure love seeks to ease the suffering of those afflicted, where it delights the heart for doing so and easily forgets the burden of its own suffering. And this is the easiest way to remove any slightest struggle one has with God or money. His pure love will replace the heart emptied of money, and one will understand what the true treasures of His Kingdom is. Money will no longer be important and becomes just a tool used in this world that need not be kept tightly. And for the purified in heart, this tool is best used to help and share with those in need than to provide security and comfort for oneself.

John 12:24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

It is heart afraid of dying that never learns to live. The one who wants more for himself will have lesser for others, and the lesser one wants will have more for others. This is not about giving up on life, but is giving up on sources which causes wickedness that one may enter life more abundantly. Pride blinds the heart, worries and desires causes the mind and heart to fumble, relationships with family and friends have strong influencing tendencies, money is needed for survival and beyond that it serves security, comfort, desires and pride. Things are also slightly different compared to generations two millennia ago. Pay does not come daily, communication with family, friends and media entertainment through gadgets are instantaneous, stiff competition to survive, physical became mental slavery, social norms, education, lifestyle, sports, legal, healthcare, standards of living are different, things move faster and life is more hectic, but basic needs and ancient wickedness remains the same.

The Lord and His love also remains the same. Which is why the Lord planted the seed of His love to the heart, that it may serve as a counselor to changing times and what is best to do in different situations. These days many people demand worklife balance, but a hectic lifestyle with increasing pressure and competition, diversified entertainment, how can the heart and mind not be choked with unrest. Though many still try to value the Lord's ways and family time, the struggle the heart faces are getting more complex. If we should think time is getting more precious these days, it was the same thousands of years ago and probably worse where most were slaves and God had to force a Sabbath day of rest for His people.

For those who persevere to walk in the Lord's ways of love through their hectic life, the struggle with time and money will always exist. Faith in the Lord will be much needed to help cope with these, and may His people continue to have mercy and compassion in this growing unforgiving world. So with all these struggles and distractions to the heart and mind, one has to be free from all that causes wickedness to the heart to be disciples of the Lord. Plainly when knowing we are about to die from this world with old age or illness we have little left to lose. But while we are still healthy being alive, the more we have to lose, the more the hard choices defines us. Everything from pride, money, worries, distractions, desires, worldly love has to be removed from the heart first, with only His seed of pure love from the cross and everything else emptied, willingly offer the entire heart sincerely to the Lord and His pure love will purify and fill the heart.

Anyone who humbly beholds Jesus on the cross and knows why He was crucified, the love He had for us to lay his life down to save<sup>34</sup> us, if we could love Him back the same way with all our hearts, the hearts will be made innocent and pure. There will be little struggle with commandments and laws, helping or sharing with others will be pure without hidden motives or malice, will not condemn others and has huge forgiveness, foundation of pure love will be strong and will not want to hurt others even during protection of those being hurt. Generally a heart of pure innocent love is concerned for others more than oneself.

While living in this world we know there are decisions with lines we do not wish to cross, filled with risks and fear, the consequences of failure will be catastrophic. Not many people realize this but there is also the line of holiness, where even success is a scary thought. But should you give everything you've got and cross that holy line; when you cross it, you will understand, for the truth shall set you free.

#### The Cup of False Persecution

Matthew 5:38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Jesus came at the appointed time when the world was softened from wickedness. The Lord's ways of pure love were shared with Israel which was very different from the Old Testaments commandments and laws, but was not totally new. The laws were given in a way to foster Israel out of wickedness, teaching family affairs, community living, where there were laws like love your neighbor as yourself, gradually free the slaves and don't mistreat them and foreigners for Israel were also once in captivity and should know better, increase their faith, righteousness and mercy with the laws and sacrifice offerings.

In that generation Jesus pleaded the ways of love to His people who were sinners even tax collectors and prostitutes where many whose humble hearts could receive Him turned, healed and reformed. Those people had struggled with wickedness influenced by their society and the world, and those hearts that were humble and struggled had long thirst for righteousness and knowing Jesus who is full of love for the afflicted and oppressed walking beside them, hearing those words and seeing those works from Him rejoiced and filled their hearts with His love.

Many people who received His love, loved the Lord in return. But in the world that generation of wickedness also had a lot of people who were against pure love. Just mentioning you are followers of Jesus you will be persecuted even to death. Not many people living in these times of comfort would understand, but those harsh times with subjects and slavery, those wicked in power take lives of others as if it was nothing and there was nothing much commoners could do like modern slavery of cleaners and security guards of luxurious residences bearing all sorts of nonsense, forced labors, debt bondages, citizens of totalitarian governance, but those days heads roll just for small mistakes or even when they were innocent. Jesus said those who deny Him before men will be denied in Heaven, for many who believed in Him were seen as threat by the wicked where not only will they be persecuted, their friends and families who may not be involved will also be dragged along to be persecuted.

In current times, acknowledging Jesus before men does not have that much effect as Christianity has spread across nations with many denominations. The reputation of Churches are diminishing with many who exclaim loudly they are Christians for their own benefits and do not follow the Lord's ways. Like Israel<sup>35</sup> who took the heavy burden being disciplined by God so the world may be saved, Churches and believers are also taking burdens where non believers judge us with high expectations. It is not that the world<sup>36</sup> was better than Israel, or the non believers were better, not the Galileans killed by Pilates, or the eighteen who perished at Siloam, but just that the Lord did not expose them for He loved everyone the same<sup>37</sup>. Then again, as Pharisees and Sadducees who were in charge of the temple during the silent years, the Churches and Christians whose hearts are without during these silent years till the end, the Lord desires love and mercy not sacrifice or works.

Hanging on to the Lord's ways in this world all sorts of persecution will come from those who are against Him. All small mistakes, errors, faults, habits, the wicked will use it in most inventive ways to discredit anyone except themselves. One can humbly minimize the damage by admitting own's faults for who is perfect, and if one tries to defend their pride too strongly it usually builds a storm which gets out of control. And if the wicked did not manage to destroy others the way they want, they will probably turn to the ancient ways of false persecution with rumors, gossip, lies and deceit to satisfy their hatred. And with mass communications, the ways they hide themselves and point fingers everywhere else but themselves, seek to destroy others using influence and pressure from public are not amusing.

Most things starts from little and escalates from there. From miscommunication to disagreements, battle of pride, jealousy and hatred. Those people who are direct are easier to handle, those silent hatred that backstab with smiles, it will be harder to notice. Poisonous venom from snakes as the Lord puts it, that spew wickedness and harm others. For wicked actions are more discernable but the wicked tongue lies in ambush with deceit carefully hidden in many words. There will always be a lot of such people around, be prepared for it is the same type of poison that the wicked ones used to falsely persecute Jesus to the cross. The Lord says these poisonous<sup>38</sup> words will not harm us, that is if one has huge enough forgiveness for others.

It will not be easy but one can start from remembering the Lord on the cross and a simple prayer "Forgive them for they know not what they do." Should we see our enemies needing help, turn not away from them but offer<sup>39</sup> our help in kindness. Try not to gloat<sup>40</sup>, mock, embarrass or insult should misfortunes fall on the enemies but help them out with pure intentions. Pray and plead for the enemies when they should fall, or even when they turn around and falsely persecute us. Yield not to their wicked ways but help<sup>41</sup> them to the loving ways of the Lord. Just like how Abraham pleaded for Sodom, Moses pleaded for Israel, Jesus who pleaded for the fallen world, where true children of the Lord pleads<sup>42</sup> for others that do not bear fruits yet, and they would try to nurture it lovingly that it should humbly bear fruits till the end of time to come.

If we know how to ask good things in the name of love from the Lord to help us, plead and ask of the same good things in the name of love for others without condemnations. Help unconditionally to both the just and the unjust that they can see His light and enter His path of love where they can walk towards life and not death. The Lord saved the world when He gave His seeds of love to the world, and His servants can only help nurture the seeds if they allow, where they also have to choose whether to walk with Him or discard their seeds of love.

There will always be persecution and false persecution<sup>43</sup> for those who walk in the Lord's ways. If we stand for love and righteousness, it will naturally be against those who are proud and wicked. If one thinks enemies are mostly non believers, the sad news is that Jesus was crucified by Pharisees who carefully planned, rallied the mass and looked for all opportunities to trap and take Him down. Other than that, as the Lord says, when persecution comes flee to the next place for salvation was complete on the cross so provocation and needless sacrifices are not necessary. Unless when situation comes with no better choices, that one may have to sacrifice for others.

#### Perseverance on the Narrow Path

Everything starts small, from a small seed to a huge tree that houses all kinds of living things. A small seed of love with faith can grow to shade and shelter others with love. Those whose hearts are without cannot understand and cannot receive seeds of love from Jesus on the cross. Most who received it were happy for a moment but lost faith and heart during trials and troubled times. Many received it and grew but got choked by worries, concerns, comfort and pride. A few received His seed of love well and grew to shelter others with innocent pure love.

#### Hosea 6:6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice

The Lord came not for the righteous, but sinners to repentance<sup>44</sup>. The Pharisees whose heart became cold used commandments and laws to condemn and yoke the masses, they do not have mercy in their hearts and thus mercy was never received to the hearts of the masses. Laws were instilled to provide righteousness into the wicked world, and by perfection of the commandments and laws one can hardly fulfil it, whereby sacrifices and offering were given to God that mercy will be given to them and was supposed to fill their hearts with mercy. They felt mercy for a while, it became a routine and they can't feel it anymore, their hearts turned cold, still obediently they followed the laws and became as cold as the laws, and pride found them when they thought they were better than others where they began to condemn others. Their hearts were cold and could not understand laws and righteousness came from love and mercy.

At the appointed time Jesus Christ came as the Messiah to give love to the world. He forgave sinners whom others condemned, and when mercy was given to them their hearts rejoiced with warmth. He healed the outcast, despised, sick and afflicted giving them love. Being falsely persecuted to the cross He sacrificed Himself and forgave all, pouring His love to the world. Mercy was given from offering sacrifices, love was given from His sacrifice on the cross.

In current times things are still quite similar, with two main beliefs of faith or faith and works that the cross is thought to be. Technically as the cross poured forgiveness eternally, laws and works are bypassed by faith alone. This whitewash works awhile for the masses where the heart being removed from all burdens can be filled with His love where the world already has legal system in place. His seed of love planted in the heart can gradually cleanse from the inside, but with routine gets choked easily by comfort and pride for there are no laws and works where one mostly thinks for himself<sup>45</sup>. Spiritually since the Lord is of the living as the cross poured forgiveness eternally, the other understood one receive salvation through faith and works, where His work<sup>46</sup> is not confined to Churches but to His world and even strangers<sup>47</sup> on the street. For a while the masses who received His love are filled with joy, but like Pharisees those whose hearts grew cold preaching the Lord's ways felt as cold as the laws, and when pride finds them the masses will be also be yoked and condemned.

Not by sacrifices or works, but by faith and loving heart will one be saved. When the heart is filled with His love, whatever intentions or works one says or does will be good. If the heart is without, doing the same works or saying the same things will be insincere and probably just to look good in front of others and cannot move beyond.

Commandments and laws are never removed, the sacrifice offerings in Old Testaments were supposed to fill the hearts with mercy, as the cross was supposed to fill the hearts with His love. Eye for an eye, mercy for mercy, love for love. For those who loved the Lord, dwell in His ways and love one another. For those who received His mercy, have mercy<sup>48</sup> for others. For those who prefer eye for eye<sup>49</sup>, the Lord shall return the favor in the end of days.

A cold heart can be made warm again, but for a heart blinded by pride, it grows unknowingly and makes salt loses it saltiness. Pride justifies itself and grows slowly, silently to a huge creature which knows no fear, and anyone who tries to subdue it will remember the struggle for life, for it will not make agreements, it will not beg for mercy. If anyone has a little pride and someone comes along to humble it, consider it a blessing and humble before pride grows and blinds the entire heart. Therefore whether<sup>50</sup> by grace or faith and works, they do cater to different people in different phases of life. As long as the one tending the sheep is filled with His love, where ultimately if the sheep are filled with His love should fill their surroundings naturally.

For wicked people as long as others do not condemn them they have a chance to reform if their hearts longs to. But for the proud and hypocrites, even if love is shown or given to them, their pride and deceit will resist it stubbornly. Only when they lose everything will they have a slight chance of humbleness, where Lord Jesus came with love and miracles but used parables to confound their pride instead of confrontation.

For those whose hearts are pure and innocent, it is like a kindest pushover where the wicked will target and take advantage of. Especially in a workplace try not to be overburdened with exhaustion. If others are desperate and needy, try to help but not make it a routine where instead of joy, relieve and gratefulness they first felt, they slowly begin to take advantage<sup>51</sup> of it. In situations when people ask for help, using questions to answer questions clarifies the situations so be wise and of peace. It helps to refrain being over enthusiastic when sharing or giving love, also when it comes to promises and oaths<sup>52</sup>. Let the innocent heart do things willingly<sup>53</sup> and not influenced or pressured from others, for if love was never meant to choose, it could never succeed. If one gets frustrated before it turns to anger, let go and let peace return.

If the pure heart always thinks for others and share love with others, the foundation<sup>54</sup> of faith must be strong, one has to be strong for there will always be poor and needy people around and wicked deceitful people who wants to take advantage, for the world was so needy that it pulled Jesus down from the comfort of Heaven in so mankind may be saved through Him. So would anyone who loves the Lord also be willing to leave their comfort zone for His world?

The Lord's prayer serves as a great reminder of how to live through each day, one at a time. Matthew 6:9-13 this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen.

The daily cross<sup>55</sup> is not easy to carry with the struggles one has within. If the humble heart is refined to pure innocent love, one would have carried it willingly with ease for love is meant to be given. Do for others what one would like to have received. When things get tough, a simple prayer for strength like, "Lord, not as my will, but Your Will be done." For we are the branches and He is the vine, stay with Him when we need strength. Though many days will be full of uncertainties and apprehensions, hold on to His Words in our hearts and be strong in Him. When things start to fall apart, humbly ask for help for love is not meant to be carried alone. We share our strength, to complement each other's weaknesses. All His children of love will be there to pick one another up, so we shall join our hands together and help with His harvest<sup>56</sup>. Pure hearts of love bond<sup>57</sup> each other together that when one rejoice all would rejoice, and if one should be hurt all would be hurt.

#### John 15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

The one who finds life on earth shall lose it, and the one who loses life on earth shall find it. For those who would willingly, the greatest love is for anyone to lay down their lives to help others and not harming any innocents. If only everyday is the last, how uncomplicated would life be. We can humbly admit our mistakes and not find all ways to deny and justify ourselves, accuse others to share the guilt, or frame innocents for the mistakes. We may even be able to shoulder the mistakes of others freely to help lighten their loads so that they may breathe and live. Thus share not because we have to, but the love in our hearts longs to. For those who poured their love, mercy and forgiveness for others instead of thinking for themselves, theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

Matthew 5:3-12 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

The narrow path of light is not going to be easy in this world, for broad is the way to destruction. To part away with worldly possessions is already easier said than done, let alone forgiveness of the wicked and love the enemies<sup>58</sup>. But still, with His love in us it is possible that one may choose to hold on to Him or this world<sup>59</sup>. It is natural to be afraid and have struggles for we are just unworthy sheep and servants. Abraham, Jacob, Moses, David, Elijah and Jonah all ran away at some point of time in the face of darkness in this world. But Jesus brought forth the great light and walked right into the center of the storm that we might do the same<sup>60</sup>. Jesus' disciples<sup>61</sup> and many faithful servants did the same to maintain His light of love that shares love and not harm others. Thus persevere<sup>62</sup> in His unfailing love and let a lot of love shine through to His world. Live well and fullest in His love that all memories can be good even in the face of darkness. For the smiles and happiness one can bring for others will be the most loving memories of all that one can rest from this world with a tender smile.

The whole world seeks for the truth, where the only dim light they see is what is left of His faithful and humble servants. If anyone can just bring more oil<sup>63</sup> for His light to shine before darkness consumes it. For if the servants fail, it is not only the Lord that would be let down, but the heart knows it would have failed all the people who seek for His light that becomes no more than just a whisper in winter, and the truth would be buried along with the earth.

Thus love the enemies and forgive them of their past and mistakes, where it is God's ways that is of love that His children will do the same. Stay in peace and humbleness that we can talk with crowds and keep the virtue, and walk with kings nor lose the common touch. Freely we have received, freely we shall give. Do then what we would like others do to us, and always remember Lord Jesus who came and took the cross that the world should live and not perish.

May the poor in spirit be blessed that His Words shall lift up their spirits. May those who are still bounded by wickedness be freed in Him that they can enter life. May those who abide in darkness be guided with His light back to His path. May everyone be blessed in Him that all should gather to Him like humble sheep who hears the good Shepard. May all be blessed in Him, whom loves the world so.

Thus forgive others as God has forgiven us, help others as God has helped us, and love others, as God has loved us.

# *Epilogue*

Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

John 15:1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

How many times have we lost our hearts to the world that is becoming cold and desolate? We tried to fix it but the harder we tried, the harder it gets. There are so many times we feel we couldn't carry on anymore. We counted the stars countless of times and lost count. Yet a shooting star passes by to tell us it is going to be alright. It painted the darkness of the night with a light that warms the heart and let us know we are not alone.

The harder we tried, the harder we failed. Knowing we are not alone, we let go of ourselves and let the warmth in our hearts guide us. And the miracle happened. The warmth in the heart sheds its own light to the world without needing to try. It reaches far beyond that all who are seeking for warmth from the dreadful cold world drew near. And was it not so simple that the moment we stop thinking for ourselves and share the warmth in our hearts, the world grew lively and blossom with cheerfulness?

The warmth and light was meant to be shared from the beginning of time. Where we walk hand in hand with one another, and offer our hands in kindness to the one who is falling. If one should fall, we can help each other to stand again. No one needs to walk alone, where everyone can depend on one another. For the world fell hard and it is the Lord Himself who came to offer His hand to pull us up. Even if the world cannot see much helping hands around, the Lord Himself is always stretching out His hand, that all who wish to come out of the cold dark pit needs to do is to reach out and hold on to His hand.

Though we could not see His hand that did all the miracles, He did everything while we could not see Him physically yet. Everything the Lord is, He left it in His Words for us. Like a trustworthy father who went away to do his work, but the little child knows in the heart the loving father will answer his calls in the middle of the dreadful night, and bring back the present he promised for Christmas with his words. Even before Christmas where the child asks for ribbons and wrappings throughout the year, the gifts would always arrive for the child even though he could not see his father yet. And while waiting for that day to come, the child would trade away all gifts and presents if only the day could arrive a day earlier; where the best gift is the presence of the loving father himself.

For he who humbly ask shall receive it joyfully, and thus His Words turned to flesh. It is not that hard to understand how words can become flesh, it is just as good as how we express our feelings with tender words to our loved ones who receive it in their hearts blissfully. While it may be hard to imagine, but the day of reunion will come when we meet Him in Heaven, His brightest warm smile embracing us tenderly with loving care. In the end, that may just be the most beautiful gift for His children.

# Notes

The Bible	
1.	Daniel 9:20-27, Genesis 15:1-16
2.	Exodus 20:7, Psalms 25; 33; 34; 103
<i>3</i> .	Deuteronomy 18:14-22, Isaiah 11; 42; 49; 50; 52:13-15; 53; 63, Jeremiah 23:1-8, Joel 2:19, Ezekiel 37:15-28
4.	Luke 24:13-35, John 5:31-47
<i>5</i> .	Exodus 24:12, Deuteronomy 4:13, Exodus 19:7-8; 32
6. 7.	Psalms 78:1-7, Joel 1:3 Isaiah 42:9; 44:6-8; 46:5-13; 48:1-12
8.	Matthew 27:1-10
9.	Acts 1:18-20
10.	Matthew 11:15-19; 13:13-16, John 5:31-47
11.	Psalms 32:1-5; 103:6-14; 130
12.	Psalms 72, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Matthew 23:39
13.	Matthew 13:13-15, Mark 4:11, John 16:25-28
14.	Jeremiah 31:31-34, Matthew 5:8; 13, Mark 4:1-34, Luke 24, John 20-21
15.	John 6:28-29
Genesis	Conscis 22.2
1. 2.	Genesis 2:2-3
<i>2. 3.</i>	Genesis 2:4 Isaiah 41:4; 44:6; 48:12, Deuteronomy 30:11-20
<i>3</i> . <i>4</i> .	Job 40:8, Jeremiah 29:11-13, Ezekiel 18:23-32, John 3:16-17; 12:44-50; 14:1-17
<i>4. 5.</i>	Genesis 1:28-31, Psalms 8; 24:1-6
6.	Ezekiel 28:12-14
<i>7</i> .	Ezekiel 28:12-19
8.	Genesis 3:6
9.	Psalms 12; 50:16-23; 55:20-21; 58:1-6; 62:3-4; 78:36-37; 120
10.	Genesis 6:1-22
11.	Genesis 6:3
12.	Ezekiel 18:32, Matthew 24:22, Mark 13:20
13.	Psalms 25:4-22; 32:1-5; 56:13; 130; 143:1-2, Jeremiah 18, Ezekiel 18; 33:10-20, Joel 2:12-17
14.	Hosea 6:6, Psalms 40:6-8, Deuteronomy 15:16-17; 30:6, Jeremiah 31:33
15. 16.	Mark 4:21-23, Luke 8:16-18; 11:33-36 Isaiah 33, Matthew 8:11; 25:32-40
10.	Isatan 55, mainew 6.11, 25.52-40
Grace Abo	ound
1.	Job; 40-41, Ezekiel 14:13-14, Isaiah 57:1
2.	Job 22 - 31, Psalms 35:19-21, John 15:25; 18:19-23
3.	Job 1-2; 29-31; 38-42
4.	Psalms 103:1-8; 145:1-8, Proverbs 15:18; 16:32, Jonah 4:2
5.	Psalms 31; 126, John 4:36
6. 7	Genesis 4:1-7
7. 8.	Genesis 8:20-22 Genesis 14:18-20; 35:11-15, John 4:5-10
9.	Genesis 17:1-17
10.	Genesis 17:1-77  Genesis 17:17; 18:12-15
10. 11.	Genesis 17:17, 10:12-15 Genesis 12:10-20; 20:1-18, Luke 17:1
12.	Genesis 22:1-18
13.	Deuteronomy 18:14-22, Psalm 110, Isaiah 11; 42; 49; 50; 52:13; 53; 61; 63,
	Jeremiah 23:1-8, Joel 2:19, Ezekiel 37:15-28, Daniel 9:24-27
14.	John 8:39-40
15.	Leviticus 1 - 7
16.	Isaiah 28:23-29, Ezekiel 16:1-14
17.	John 8:1-11, Matthew 5:38-48
18.	Leviticus 22:21
19.	Leviticus 22:20
20.	Leviticus 27:11; 27:27
21.	Isaiah 66:20
22.	Malachi 1:14
23. 24	Leviticus 22:18-19 Malachi 3:3
24. 25.	Malachi 3:3 Matthew 5:23-24
25. 26.	Exodus 22:29-30
20. 27.	Numbers 6:16

```
28.
          Matthew 5:23-24
29
          Deuteronomy 12:5-6, Psalms 27:6, Hebrews 9:6-9
30.
          Leviticus 22:20-22, Deuteronomy 15:21, Malachi 1
31.
          Genesis 3:1-19
32.
          Exodus 20:1-17
33.
          Genesis 2:17
34.
          Deuteronomy 4:31; 31:6
          Genesis 3:7-10, Exodus 15:22-27; 17:1-7, Numbers 20:2-12,
35.
          Psalms 9:7-12; 10; 13; 14; 53, Isaiah 57:11; 59, Hosea 2, 3, 11, John 1:10-13
36.
          Genesis 35:10
          Genesis 15 - 17
37.
          Genesis 41:25-57
38.
          Genesis 37 - 50; 37:7-29; 42:1-17; 42:17-20; 44:1-17; 45; 50:15-21, Matthew 26:14-16, John 13:26-30; 20;
39.
          21:20-22; 21:15-19; 20:19-23
40.
          Psalms 25:4-22; 32:1-5; 56:13; 130; 143:1-2, Jeremiah 18, Ezekiel 18; 33:10-20, Joel 2:12-17
41.
          Exodus 1
42.
          Exodus 1 - 14
43.
          Exodus 15:22-27; 17:1-7
44.
          Numbers 11:10-15: 20:1-13
45.
          Exodus 19:9; 20:22; 16:8; 18:15-19, Psalms 106:32-33
46.
          John 18:33-40
47.
          Numbers 21:5-9, Deuteronomy 18:15-22, Isaiah 52:13, Zechariah 12, John 3:14-15
          1Samuel 13:14; 16:11-13, Acts 13:22, 1Samuel 24; 26, 2Samuel 1; 15 - 18; 19:1-8,
48.
          Psalms 15; 18; 25:4-22; 26; 27; 32:1-5; 78:1-7; 103 - 107; 115:1; 116 - 118; 130; 143:1-2; 145
49.
          2Samuel 11 - 12; 24:10-25, Psalms 32:1-5
50.
          Matthew 18:11-14
          Matthew 11:7-19; 9:12-13
51.
52
          John 3:16-18, Psalms 110
Love Revealed
          Acts 17:3; 18:5, Matthew 22:41-45, Genesis 35:6-15, John 4:5-14; 12:2-3, Matthew 26:6-13
          Matthew 1:18, Isaiah 7:14
          Luke 2:8-20
          Matthew 2:1-11, Genesis 18:1-15
```

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4. 5. Psalm 110
- 6. Isaiah 61
- 7. Daniel 9:24-27
- John 10:34-38, Matthew 27:54
- 9. John 3:16; 12:44-50; 14:1-17; 8:58, Matthew 22:32
- 10. John 17:25-26; 5:19, 12:44-46, 14:6-21, Luke 4:16-20, John 3:16-18, 2Samuel 19:1-8
- 11. Numbers 12:6-8, Matthew 13:9-17; 13:34-43, John 5:39, Luke 24
- Jeremiah 3:15-17, Matthew 26:28

## All But One Lost

- 1. John 6:70; 13:18
- 2. Matthew 26:21-24
- 3. Matthew 26:25
- 4. 5. John 13:26
- John 13:27, Psalms 55, Job 1 2
- Isaiah 42:21, Matthew 23:23, Mark 2:27
- 7. Luke 22:47-48, Genesis 4:1-16
- Matthew 27:5 8.
- Psalms 102:18-22, Isaiah 61:1-3, Luke 4:14-21, John 3:16, Matthew 18:10-14

## The Covenant of Salt, of Tears

- Leviticus 1 7 1
- 2. Numbers 19:2-22
- 3. John 1:29; 1:36
- 4. Matthew 3:16, John 1:32
- 5. Psalms 22:14; 23:5-6; 36:5-9; 42:1-2; 63:1; 105:41, Isaiah 48:17-21, Jeremiah 2:13-18, John 19:34
- Proverbs 21:3, Hosea 6:6, Ezekiel 18; 33
- Exodus 12, Matthew 26:26-28, Psalms 40:6-8, Deuteronomy 15:16-17, Isaiah 66, Hosea 6:6, Jeremiah 3:15-17; 31:31-34, Ezekiel 11:19-20; 36:24-27

#### The Sign of God's Love

- Genesis 8:8-14, Jonah 3:3; 4:5, Matthew 3:16-17; 12:39; 28, Luke 16:19-31, Acts 1:1-9
- 2. Jonah 4:1-10
- 3. Luke 22:31-34, John 13:31-38; 18:15-27; 21:14-17, Genesis 40:12-23; 42:17-22, Exodus 15:22-27; 17:1-7, Numbers 20:1-12; 14:22, 2Kings 2:14-18

```
4.
          Genesis 7 - 9, Numbers 14:34, Exodus 24:18, 1Kings 19:8, Matthew 4:2, Deuteronomy 25:2-3, 2Samuel 5:4,
          1Kings 11:42, Psalms 95:10, Acts 1:4-5, 2:1-4
5.
          Luke 22:31-34, John 21:15-19, 2Kings 13:18-21
          Jonah 4:1, Matthew 21:12-13; 23, Mark 11:15-17
6.
          Jonah 1:3, John 10:39, Luke 4:28-30
7.
8.
          Jonah 1:5, Mark 4:37-38
          Jonah 1:15, Mark 4:37-39
10.
          Jonah 2:10, Matthew 14:25-31
11
          Jonah 2:1-9, Matthew 26:36-44
12.
          Jonah 1:12, John 10:14-18
          Jonah 1:13-15, Matthew 26:51-56, Mark 14:47-50, Matthew 27:24
13.
14.
          Jonah 2:5, Matthew 27:29
15.
          Jonah 1:7, Luke 23:34, Psalm 22
16.
          Jonah 1:17, Matthew 1:23
17.
          Jonah 2:10, Matthew 1:25
          Genesis 2:7, Jonah 2:6, Matthew 12:39-40
18.
19.
          Genesis 1:3-5, Jonah 1:17, Matthew 27:45-50
          Jonah 4:5, Mark 16:1-8, Luke 16:31
20.
21.
          Luke 16:19-31; 24:13-35, John 5:16-47, 7:33-34
22.
          Jonah 3:4-10; 4:11, Jeremiah 18, Matthew 10:22-23; 12:39-41; 16:28; 23:36; 24:34; 25:13,
          Luke 13:6-9, Acts 2:42-47; 4:32-37
23.
          Deuteronomy 4:28-29; 18:15-19; 29:4, Isaiah 6:9-13; 29:18-19, Matthew 13:13-17
          Genesis 49:10, Isaiah 11:1, Luke 2:48, John 6:42, Matthew 9:27-30; 15:22-28; 20:30-34; 21:9-16
24.
25
          Deuteronomy 13:1-4, Matthew 5:17-20; 12:41; 12:1-14; 22:41-46; 26:63-64, John 10:30, Malachi 2:10
26.
          Matthew 12:5, John 7:21-24, 1Samuel 21:1-6, 2Kings 11:1-21, 2Chronicles 23:1-21
27.
          Isaiah 58:5-14, Zechariah 7, Psalms 121; 127, Matthew 12:1-14
          Isaiah 1; 29; 66:1-2, Jeremiah 7:1-29; 9:23-26; 17:10, Ezekiel 11; 36; 37, Haggai 2:6-9;
28.
          Mark 2:27-28, Matthew 12:6-7; 26:59-64, Luke 17:20-21, John 4:20-26; 14:15-31, Acts 7:48-50;
          Matthew 11:25-28, 28:16-20; John 3
          Genesis 32:28, Matthew 15:21-28, Luke 2:29-32
29.
30.
          Isaiah 43:5-6, Luke 13:29-30, Matthew 6:25-34
31.
          Isaiah 2:2-4, John 4:21-26
32.
          Isaiah 54:5, Zechariah 14:9, John 10:30, Malachi 2:10, Matthew 6:9-13: 7:21: 23:8-12, Acts 4:5-20: 5:28-40
33
          Psalms 119:113-120; 139:19, Matthew 4:9-10; 7:21-23; 25:11-46, Luke 6:45-49; 13:24-28
34.
          John 3:5; 17:25-26, Matthew 18:1-6; 19:13-14; 23:37-39, Luke 18:9-14; 14:7-14
Walking Through Time
          Psalms 17, Matthew 5:17-19
2.
          John 17:1-5: 19:30
3.
          Revelation, 2Kings 5:10; 13:19, Isaiah 63:3, Joel 3:13, Matthew 13:24-50
4.
          Exodus 2:11-15; 32:15-20, Numbers 20:9-12, John 5:45, Deuteronomy 3:26; 34:4-6,
          2Kings 2:23-25, Jonah 1:1-3; 4:9
```

- 5. John 9 - 10, Matthew 26:26-28, John 4:14; 7:37; 19:34, Luke 23:33-34; 24:50-53, Matthew 26:36-46; 21:12-14
- 1Kings 17 22, 2Kings 1 2 6.
- 1Kings 19 22, 2Kings 1- 13 7.
- 8. 2Kings 2:9-15, Matthew 3; 17:1-13; 20:28
- 9. 1Kings 19:19-21, Matthew 10 10.
- 2Kings 2:14, 2:7-8, Jonah 1 2, Exodus 14, Matthew 8:23-27; 14:22-36
- 2Kings 6:8-23, Matthew 6:5-14, 18:21-35 11.
- 12. 2Kings 6:24-33, Matthew 22:1-14, Mark 13:11-13, 2Kings 8:7-15, Revelation 2Kings 7:1-20, Matthew 5:7 -12 13.
- 14. 2Kings 2:24, Matthew 21:18-22; 24:32-51
- 15 2Kings 4:42-44, Matthew 14:13-21, 15:29-39
- 16. 2Kings 5:1-19, Matthew 8:1-4
- 17. 2Kings 3:22, John 2:1-10
- 18. 2Kings 4:38-41, Matthew 4:4; 26:26; John 1:1-14; 9:1-41, Luke 24:30-31
- 19. 2Kings 4:8-37, Luke 7:11-17
- 20. 2Kings 2:19-22, Luke 23:28, John 11:35-45; 19:34
- 21. 1Kings 19:20, Matthew 12:46-50; 8:19-22, John 7:1-5, Mark 13:11-13; 14:10, 2Kings 5:20-27, Luke 22:48
- 22. 2Kings 4:1-7, Matthew 26:6-13
- 23. 2Kings 2:23-25, Matthew 27:27-43; 27:51, Luke 9:54-56; 23:34 2Kings 3, John 2:1-10; 19:34
- 24. 25. 2Kings 2:15-18, John 20 - 21
- 26. 2Kings 13:14-25, John 18:17-27; 21
- 27. 2Kings 6:1-7, Luke 5:3-6, John 21
- 28. 2Kings 2:11, John 21
- 29. Genesis 6 - 9
- 30. Exodus 2:1-10, Matthew 3:13-17
- 31. Exodus 1; 2:1-10, Matthew 2:1-16
- 32. Exodus 2:13-15, Matthew 2:19-23, Luke 1:80; 2:41-52; 3:21-23
- Exodus 3 4, Luke 2:41-52; 3:21-23, John 6:42, Matthew 4:12-17 33 34. Numbers 14:39-43, Matthew 26:52, John 16:1-4, Isaiah 2:1-5; 54:13-17, Micah 4:1-5, 2Kings 6:8-33; 7:1-2

```
35. Exodus 17:8-16, Numbers 21:4-9, Matthew 27:11-24, John 18:33-40
```

- 36. Numbers 21:21-35; 22:1-5, Deuteronomy 2:24-37; 3:1-11, Matthew 8:23-34
- 37. Exodus 14:23-31, Matthew 8:32
- 38. Numbers 25, Matthew 4:1-11; 16:23, Mark 8:33, Luke 22:31, Matthew 26:6-16
- 39. Numbers 31:1-24, Matthew 26:47-75, John 21
- 40. Exodus 2:11-12, John 9 10
- 41. Exodus 2:12, John 9 10, Matthew 6:3; 8:1-4
- 42. Exodus 32:25-29, Matthew 10:32-42
- 43. Exodus 32:19-20, Matthew 26:26-29, John 19:1-3
- 44. Leviticus 24:10-23, Numbers 15:32-36, Deuteronomy 22:13-27, Exodus 19-20; 31:18, John 8:1-11, Matthew 12:31-32
- 45. Deuteronomy 27:9-26, Matthew 23
- 46. Numbers 16, John 8-12, Matthew 27:18; 27:51-52
- 47. Numbers 21:1-3, Matthew 5:10; 23:34, John 15:20; 21:18-19
- 48. Deuteronomy 20, Matthew 5:10; 16:24; 26:52, John 15:18-27
- Exodus 2:16-25; 4:18-28; 18, Numbers 10:29-32, John 19:26-27, Matthew 5:9; 12:46-50; 8:19-22, John 7:1-5, Mark 13:11-13; 14:10, Luke 22:48, Exodus 32, Luke 14:25-35
- 50. Numbers 32, Deuteronomy 3:12-20, Matthew 20:20-28; 25:31-33, John 10:16
- 51. Numbers 20:14-21, Luke 9:51-56
- 52. Numbers 14:1-45, Deuteronomy 1:26-46, Luke 4:14-30, Matthew 11:16-30, John 6:60-66
- 53. Numbers 14, John 5:41-47; 10:31-42; 15:25, Matthew 26:1-5
- 54. Numbers 14:2-4, Matthew 27:24-25
- 55. Leviticus 10:6, Matthew 26:65, Isaiah 55:9
- 56. Exodus 2:13-15, Numbers 14, Matthew 13:54-58, Luke 17:11-19
- 57. Numbers 12, John 7:1-5, Mark 14:10-11; 14:43-46, Luke 23:34
- 58. Exodus 15:24-25; 17:3-4; 32:9-30; 34:8-9, Numbers 11:1-2; 14:10-21; 16:21-22; 16:45-48; 21:7, Luke 5:20: 7:48: 23:34
- 59. Exodus 2:16-17; 5:1, John 8:1-11, Matthew 9:20-22; 15:22-28; 26:13, John 3:14-18
- 60. Exodus 14:30-31; 16:8; 18:15-19; 19:9,
- John 1:17-18; 3:14-18; 4:25-26; 5:16-47; 6:28-59; 7:16-18; 8:12-59, Matthew 3:13-17
- 61. Exodus 18, Deuteronomy 1:9-18, Matthew 4:18-25; 10; 14:13-21; 15:29-39; 17:14-23
- 62. Genesis 14:18-20, Leviticus 8 9, John 13:3-17, Matthew 26:26-28, John 21:15-19
- 63. Numbers 17, Matthew 27:31-54, John 21:15-19, Matthew 28:16-20, Acts 10:9-48; 15:7; 1 28
- 64. Numbers 27:12-22, 2Samuel 7:12-16, Matthew 16:17-19; 26:26-28, John 13:3-17; 21:15-19, Acts 1 28
- 65. Numbers 22 24, Luke 22:32-34; 22:54-62, John 21:15-19, Acts 10 11
- 66. Numbers 31:1-16, Deuteronomy 23:4-5, John 21:15-19, Acts 1 28
- 67. Exodus 35:4-35; 36:1-7, Matthew 9:35-38, John 4:34-42
- 68. Numbers 11:18-29, Matthew 12:30; 18:20; Mark 9:38-42
- 69. Numbers 13, Deuteronomy 1:19-40, John 3:13; 14:1-7, Matthew 22:1-4; 25:34-40; 10; 26:14-16, John 6:67-71; 13:18
- 70. Exodus 24:18, Matthew 4:2
- 71. Exodus 20 24, Matthew 5 7
- 72. Leviticus 11 27, Deuteronomy 4 8, 10 26, Matthew 12:1-37; 13; 15:1-20; 16:1-12; 19; 20:1-16; 22; 25
- 73. Genesis 2:4-25; 3, Deuteronomy 2:7
- 74. Exodus 16:16-18, Matthew 6:19-34; 7:7-12
- 75. Exodus 16:21-30, Matthew 12:1-14, Mark 2:27-28, Isaiah 58:5-14, Zechariah 7, Psalms 127
- 76. Leviticus 10:16-20, Matthew 12:1-13
- 77. Leviticus 11 12, Matthew 23:25-26
- 78. Leviticus 13, Matthew 4:24; 8:1-3; 8:16; 12:15
- 79. Exodus 20:1-6, Deuteronomy 6:4-9; 11, Mark 12:41-44, Matthew 18:1-5; 19:16-21; 23:9-12; Mark 12:28-34
- 80. Genesis 14:18-20, Numbers 18:20-32, Luke 17:11-19
- 81. Deuteronomy 2:4-19, Matthew 22:20-21; 17:24-27
- 82. Leviticus 1 7, John 8:32, Matthew 5 7; 16:24; 27:11-54, Deuteronomy 31:6, John 15:20, Matthew 5:10
- 83. Exodus 25:10-22, John 15:10-13, Matthew 26:26, Exodus 25:17, Matthew 5:7, Luke 23:34
- 84. Exodus 16:32-34, John 6:25-58, Matthew 4:4; 16:5-12; 21:21; 24:35
- 85. Numbers 17:5-10, Psalms 80:14-19, Ezekiel 17:19-24, John 15:1-17, Matthew 12:18; 27:11-54
- 86. Exodus 25 27, Matthew 23:25-26; 9:1-8; 15:10-11; 6:1-4; John 13:34, Matthew 5:13-20; John 5:5-17
- 87. Exodus 23:1-12, Leviticus 19:9-18, 19:32-36, Numbers 35:33, Deuteronomy 10:16-22; 15; 17:17; 22:1-12; 24:10-22; 25:13-16; 30:6, Matthew 5 7; 12:1-37; 13; 15:1-20; 16:1-12; 19; 20:1-16; 22; 25, John 9:1-7
- 88. Exodus 19:1-9, Matthew 26:26-57
- 89. Numbers 11:1-3, Matthew 19:16-30, John 6:25-66
- 90. Numbers 14:33, Luke 24:44-51, Acts
- 91. Exodus 3:4-15, John 3:13-21, Luke 2:29-32, Mark 14:61-62
- 92. Numbers 12:6-8, John 3:13-21, Matthew 13:9-17
- 93. Exodus 20:22; 33:14-22; 34, Matthew 17:1-9
- Exodus 16:1-18, Matthew 14:19, Numbers 11:4-34, Matthew 15:36, Exodus 16:35, John 6:26-58, Matthew 4:4; 24:35
- 95. Exodus 14, Matthew 14:22-33
- 96. Exodus 15:22-27, John 2:1-11
- 97. Exodus 17, John 7:38; 19:34
- 98. Numbers 20:1-13, Psalms 106:32-33, John 4:4-42; 7:37-44
- 99. Numbers 19, John 19:34
- 100. Exodus 12:7, Matthew 26:26-28, Exodus 12:1-30, Luke 22:20; 23:16, John 19:34
- 101. Exodus 24, Jeremiah 3:15-17, Isaiah 42:21, Matthew 5:17-18; 26:28, Deuteronomy 29 30, Matthew 25
- 102. Exodus 34:1-28, Matthew 27:31-32
- 103. Exodus 34, Deuteronomy 10:1-11; 29, John 20 21

```
104.
          Deuteronomy 9, Matthew 5:3-12; 22:1-14
```

- 105 Matthew 5:46-48: 10:24-25, John 13:16: 15:12-20
- 106. Genesis 15:13-14
- Exodus 6:1-8, Matthew 13:1-52; 20:1-16; 22:2-14, Luke 16:19-31, John 4:35-38 107
- 108. Exodus 3:7-10, Matthew 5 - 7; 8:11; 10:16-42; 18:3-35; 19:13-30; 25; 26:26-28, John 15:9-14
- 109 Exodus 5, John 14:27; 16:33
- 110. Exodus 6 - 14, Deuteronomy 11:3, Exodus 7:17-18, John 2:1-11, Exodus 8:1-4, Luke 1:43-44; 3, Exodus 8:16-17, Matthew 5-7; 22, Mark 1, Luke 13:6-9, Exodus 8:20-24, Luke 13:6-9, Mark 1, Exodus 9:1-4, Matt 9:23-25; 12:9-13; 10:8, Luke 7:11-17; 15:24, Exodus 9:8-9, Mark 1, Matthew 8:1-17; 9:1-34; 12:9-14; 14:34-36; 10:8, John 6:2, Exodus 9:22-23, Matthew 8:23-27; 21:1-17; 27:50-56, Exodus 10:4-5, Matthew 14:13-21; 15:32-39; 21, John 21:4-11, Exodus 10:21-22, Matthew 27:45-66; 9:37-38; 16:1-4; 5:43-48, Exodus 11:4-7, Matthew 28:1-10, Exodus 14:23-31, Matthew 3:16; 8:23-27; 8:32, John 19:34
- 111 Deuteronomy 2:7. Acts
- Numbers 14:22-23, Deuteronomy 31:14-30; 32:1-43, Psalms 119:113-120; 139:19, 112. John 12:37, Matthew 4:9-10; 7:21-23; 11:20; 12:41-42; 25:41-46, Luke 6:46
- Leviticus 16:7-10. Luke 23:32-43 113.
- 114. Leviticus 16:10, Daniel 2:41-44, Matthew 24 - 25, Luke 6:46; 17:26-37; 23:32-43
- Deuteronomy 20:19-20, Matthew 7:1; 21:18-21; 24:32-35, Exodus 27:20-21, Matthew 25:1-13, John 15:1-17 115.
- 116. Deuteronomy 25:17-19, John 4:35-38, Matthew 13:1-52, Luke 16:19-31 117 Leviticus 26:1-13, Deuteronomy 6 - 7; 30, Matthew 5:3-12; 6:1-21; 13:23; 16:27; 19:21, Mark 10:29-31
- 118. Deuteronomy 34, Matthew 17:1-5, Mark 16:19, Luke 24:51, Acts 1:9
- 119. Deuteronomy 34:1-4, Matthew 4:1-11, John 18:36
- Daniel 9:24, Luke 24:13-35 120.

#### Parable of the Cross, of the King

- Isaiah 52:13, Zechariah 12, John 3:14
- 2. Exodus 14:15-22; 34:28, 1Kings 19:1-19, 2Kings 2:7-13; 5:7-15, Malachi 4:4-5, John 1:19-28, Matthew 17:10-13
- 3 Genesis 14:18-20, Psalms 110, Matthew 22:41-46, John 8:58: 19:1-22
- 4. Genesis 18:16-33, Exodus 2:10; 15:24-25; 17:3-4; 32:9-30; 34:8-9, Numbers 11:1-2; 14:10-21; 16:21-22; 16:45-48; 21:7, Luke 13:6-9
- 5. John 8:14-16: 8:54-59: 12:44-48: 14:6-14: 10:30-38: 17. 2Kings 6:8-23. Psalms 65:3
- Matthew 11:25-27, Luke 10:21-24, John 5:19-47; 3:36; 8:28-59; 17:20-26, Isaiah 53 6.
- 7. Numbers 11:11 -15, Isaiah 53:4-5
- Numbers 21:8, John 3:14; 3:36; 8:28-59; 12:44; 17:25-26, Luke 11:27-28 8.
- Psalms 22 23, Isaiah 59, Luke 13:6-9
- 10 Numbers 20:1-13, Psalms 106:32-33, John 5:45-47, Deuteronomy 1:37; 4:21, John 2:1-11; 4:4-42; 7:37-44; 19:34
- 11. Exodus 15:22-27; 17:1-7; Numbers 20:2-12, Isaiah 41:17; 55, John 2:1-11; 4:4-42; 7:37-44; 19:34
- Amos 6:11-12, Psalms 69:20-23, 118:22-24, Matthew 21:33-42, John 4:6-10 12.
- 13. Genesis 2:1-2
- 14. Matthew 2:23; 21:11, Mark 1:24; 10:47
- 15. Numbers 6, Psalms 69:19-21, Proverbs 10:8-26; 25:20-21, Matthew 20:22; 26:29-39; 27:34, John 19:29-30
- 16. John 17, Matthew 26:39-44, Judges 13
- 17 Matthew 9:18-25, Mark 5:35-43, Luke 7:11-15, John 11:14-45, 1Kings 17:7-24, 2Kings 4:1-44, Matthew 28:5-9
- 18. Numbers 6:20, Psalms 15 - 16; 22 - 23; 116:12-16, Job 22-31, Matthew 26:39-44; 27:48
- 19. Genesis 2:1-2, Psalms 31:1-8; 127
- 20. Leviticus 23:36, Numbers 29:35, John 7:37, Luke 24:26
- 21 Exodus 17:1-6, Psalms 22:14; 105:41, Isaiah 48:21, John 19:34
- 22. Isaiah 41:17; 48:21, Psalm 22; 23:5-6; 105:41; 121, Matthew 18:10-14, John 3:16-18
- 23. Psalms 32:1-5; 65:3; 107:10-16, Matthew 26:28, John 3:36; 17:25-26; 8:15-16; 8:31-36 24.
- Luke 22:19-20, Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22, John 6:25-59
- 25 Isaiah 53:4-5, Matthew 24:35; 16:4-12; 15:10-20, Mark 6:34-37, Luke 4:4, John 1:1-14; 6:32-58
- 26. Psalms 32:1-5, Matthew 26:28, John 19:34
- 27. John 2:1-11, Zechariah 9:11; 10:7, John 3:5, Matthew 9:16-17, Luke 5:36-39
- 28 Isaiah 41:17, Matthew 26:28, John 17:25-26; 1:18; 8:15-16; 3:36

#### Truth Shall Set You Free

- Matthew 4:4, Luke 4:4, 2Kings 4:38-44
- 2. John 1:1-14; 6:1-59, Matthew 26:26, 2Kings 4:38-44
- 3. John 2:1-10, Zechariah 10:7
- 4. Psalms 32:1-5, Matthew 26:28, John 19:34
- 5. Matthew 22:1-14, Luke 14:15-24
- 6. John 4:14; 7:37; 19:34, Genesis 21:14-19, 2Kings 2:19-22, Exodus 15:22-27; 23:25
- 7. Matthew 7:21-29, Luke 6:43-49, Deuteronomy 22:8
- 8. Matthew 7:21-29, Mark 3:22-29, Deuteronomy 22:9
- John 14:27; 16:33
- 10. Matthew 23:8-12, Luke 17:6-10
- Matthew 6:25-34; 7:7-12 11.
- 12. Matthew 6:5-15, Luke 23:34
- 13. Matthew 7:1-5, Luke 6:37, John 8:1-12
- Matthew 5:38-48 14
- 15. Matthew 6:1-4; 6:19-24, Luke 16:13

```
16.
          Matthew 10:36-42, Mark 8:35, John 12:24-26; 15:9-17, Luke 14:27-33
17
          Matthew 9:16-17, Luke 5:36-39, Proverbs 4:23
18.
          Matthew 12:33-37; 15:10-20; 16:11-12, Job 22 - 31, Psalms 12; 50:16-23; 55:20-21; 58:1-6; 62:3-4; 120,
          Jeremiah 13:12-14; 31:29-30, Ezekiel 18:2-4, Hosea 4:18-19
19.
          Job 22 - 31; 42:7-8, Matthew 12:36-37; 15:3-9, Mark 3:2-5, Luke 11:52
20.
          Exodus 12:8-39, Leviticus 23:16-17, John 3:17-19
          Matthew 5:13-16; 6:19-23, Luke 1:79; 11:33-36,
21.
          Leviticus 2:13-14, 2Kings 2:19-22, Joel 1:5, John 11:35-36, Luke 23:28
22
          Ezekiel 18, Luke 8:5-15, Matthew 6:22-23; 18:18-20
23.
          Hosea 4:1-12, Deuteronomy 22:11, Matthew 6:24; 9:16-17
24.
          Luke 5:39, John 3:19-21
          John 1:10-13; 3:5-18, Psalms 51
25.
          Exodus 30:20; 13:17-22; 14, Numbers 19:9, Mark 1:2-8, John 19:34
26.
27.
          Matthew 23:25-26, John 3:6
28.
          Deuteronomy 22:6-7, John 14:15-27; 17:20-23
29.
          Deuteronomy 4:31, Joshua 1:5, Psalms 121, Isaiah 41:17; 42:16,
          Matthew 18:12-14; 26:28, John 14:17-21; 17:25-26
          Exodus 11, 12, Matthew 26:26-28
30.
31.
          John 3:5-21; 8:1-11; 16:33; 20-21, Matthew 22:32; 28, Mark 16, Luke 24
          Jeremiah 31:32-33, John 14:15-20
32.
33.
          John 14:15-27, Leviticus 20:26, Numbers 20:12, Luke 4:34-35
34.
          Matthew 3, John 1:1-34
          Iohn 19.34
35
36.
          Psalms 22:14; 51; 105:41, John 1:10-13; 4:4-42; 7:37-44; 19:34
37.
          Matthew 5:13; 12:31-32; 18:7, Mark 3:28-29, Luke 12:10
38.
          Exodus 27:20-21, Matthew 5:14-16; 25, Luke 6:46-49
39.
          Matthew 18:23-35
40
          Ezekiel 18; 33, Matthew 24 - 25
Time, Times, Half a Time
          Genesis 15, Deuteronomy 7:6-8, Ezekiel 20:1-44: 36, Micah 4:1-2, Isaiah 40; 43; 44,
1.
          Luke 13:33; 24:45-49, Matthew 24:14, John 3:16-21
2.
          Daniel 2:40-45; 7:21-27; 8:23-25; 9:26-27; 11:25-45; 12:1-7, Matthew 24 - 25
          Jonah 3 - 4, Jeremiah 18, Malachi 4, Matthew 12:39-42; 16:1-4; 16:24-28; 23:36; 24:32-35
3.
4.
          Genesis 6 - 7, Nahum, Daniel 9:20-27; 12, Matthew 24:15-51
5.
          Deuteronomy 10:16-22, Jeremiah 31:32-33, John 14:15-20
6.
          Daniel 11:25-45; 12, Matthew 24:14-15
          Isaiah 23:15-18, Daniel 9:2
8.
          Daniel 4, Genesis 4, Matthew 23:34-35
          Daniel 9:20-27
10.
          Daniel 12, Matthew 24:36-51
11.
          Daniel 7:21-27; 9:23-27; 12:1-7
12.
          Genesis 6 - 9
13.
          Genesis 15:1-15
14.
          Exodus 2 - 14
          Exodus 20 - 24, Psalms 17; 19:7-11; 119, Isaiah 11:1-9, 32, Jeremiah 6:16; 7:22-24
15.
16
          Deuteronomy 18:14-22, Isaiah 11; 42; 49; 50; 52:13; 53; 63, Jeremiah 23:1-8, Joel 2:19, Ezekiel 37:15-28
17.
          Jeremiah 25:1-13, Daniel 9:2
18.
          Deuteronomy 17:6; 19:15-19, Ezekiel 14:14-20, Matthew 17:1-5; 18:16-20
19.
          Genesis 9
          Genesis 18:1-15
20
21.
          Job 42:7-17
22.
          Exodus 4; 15; 18
23
          1Samuel 10:1-8
24.
          2Samuel 23:14-17
25.
          Daniel 1; 3
26.
          Luke 2:8-20, Matthew 2:1-12; 17:1-13
27.
          Acts 10:9-20
28.
          Isaiah 28:23-29, Ezekiel 16:1-14
29.
          Isaiah 27:5-6, Matthew 9:35-38, John 4:35-38
30.
          John 15:9-12
31.
          Deuteronomy 28:1-2, Jeremiah 3:15-17, Matthew 5 - 7; 16:24-27; 25; 26:26-28, John 13:34-35; 15
32.
          Exodus 24, Jeremiah 7:21-23, Psalms 28:6-9, Ezekiel 34, Zechariah 10 - 11,
          John 10:1-18, Matthew 25:31-46; 26:26-32
33.
          Zechariah 4:11-14, Matthew 25
34.
          Haggai 2:9, Matthew 12:38-40; 26:61-64; 27:50-54; 28:1-7, Luke 17:20-21
35.
          Matthew 16:24-27; Luke 9:23-26; John 13 - 15, Daniel 12:1-7
36
          Genesis 6, 21, 38, Judges 11, 19
          Amos 6:12, Micah 3, Jeremiah 6:13-14; 7:1-19; 8:8-9; 9:3-26; 23:1-40, Ezekiel 13; 14; 34, Lamentation 2:14,
```

37.

38.

39 40. Isaiah 1; 2:22; 3:14; 5:8-30; 29:7-24; 30:8-18; 31; 59

Isaiah 3:14; 10:1-4, Jeremiah 8:8-9

Ezekiel 12:17-28: 20

Ezekiel 6; 12:17-28; 18; 20

144

- 41. Deuteronomy 30, Jeremiah 11:1-7; 7:22-24
- 42. Isaiah 2:6-22. Jeremiah 21:8-10: 24
- 43. Lamentation 3:30-33, Jeremiah 4:1-4; 12:14-17; 18, Ezekiel 18; 20:1-44; 36 37, Psalms 78:1-7; 103 107; 115:1; 116 118; 145, Matthew 23:39
- 44. Joel 1:13-20; 2:12-27, Hosea
- 45. 1Samuel 16:7, Isaiah 6; 53, Matthew 11:16-19; 13:13-15, John 1:46; 7:40-53, Matthew 1, Genesis 38, Joshua 2, Ruth, 2 Samuel 11
- 46. Isaiah 58, Jeremiah 11:1-17; 33, Ezekiel 17, Zechariah 11, Ezekiel 10
- 47. Leviticus 25, Ezekiel 43, Haggai 2:9, John 14:27
- 48. Isaiah 42:21, Matthew 5:17-20, Luke 24
- 49. Psalms 34:17-20; 35:10; 72; 113; 146:7-9, Isaiah 40 43; 48:17-22; 49 53; 58:6-14, Jeremiah 22:16; 23:1-8, Joel 2:19, Ezekiel 34; 37:15-28, Zechariah 11 13, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John
- 50. John 14:15-27
- 51. Matthew 18:21-35, Isaiah 58, Jeremiah 3:15-17, Zechariah 7
- 52. Isaiah 49:22-23, Matthew 7:21-29; 18:2-6, Luke 16:19-31, John 14:1-3
- 53. Psalms 12; 50:16-23; 55:20-21; 58:1-6; 62:3-4; 120, Matthew 24
- 54. John 15:18-25, Luke 6:45-49, Malachi 3, Isaiah 29:9-16, Matthew 15:1-9, 2Kings 8:7-15
- 55. Matthew 18:7-22, Genesis 8:6-9, Matthew 24:23-28, Amos 3:1-3, Job 42:7-17
- 56. Deuteronomy 7 9; 20, Jeremiah 9:25-26; 18; 31:31-34, Psalms 55:20-21, Isaiah 2:1-5; 54:13-17, Micah 4:1-5, Matthew 26:51-53, John 16:1-4
- 57. Psalm 60:11; 108:12; 118:8-9; 146:3, Isaiah 2:22; 30-31; 31:3; 37:6, Jeremiah 17:5-7
- 58. Jeremiah 31:31-34, Ezekiel 11:14-21, John 14:12-27
- 59. Psalms 37:1-2; 119:113-120, Isaiah 51:12-13; 57:11-12, Luke 12:1-5, Matthew 4:9-10; 10:26-28; 26:36-46
- 60. Hosea 7:10-13, Isaiah 28:14-22; 30 31, Jeremiah 2; 42; 46:25, Ezekiel 16, Zechariah 10
- 61. Luke 23:27-31
- 62. Daniel 2:41-44, Psalms 110, Joel 3:13, Matthew 13:37-52; 21:42-44; 24 25; 26:64
- 63. Matthew 10:38-42; 16:24-28, John 12:23-26
- 64. Daniel 8:9-12; 9:26-27; 11:29-35
- 65. Daniel 8:9-12; 9:26-27; 11:29-35; 12, Isaiah 59:16-21; 63:1-6, Jeremiah 5:1, Ezekiel 22:30-31, Psalm 106:1-23, Matthew 10:38-39; 16:24-25, Luke 9:23-25; 22:52-53
- 66. Daniel 7:20-27; 8:9-12; 8:23-25; 9:26-27; 11:29-45; 12
- 67. Daniel 7:20-27; 9:26-27; 12, Micah 7:1-7, Matthew 10:21-42
- 68. Daniel 7:20-22, Exodus 20:1-17
- 69. Genesis 6 9; 19:1-26, Joel 3, Amos 1 2, Nahum, Isaiah 13 31, Habbabuk 2, Zephaniah 2, Obadiah , Jeremiah 46 - 51, Ezekiel 21 - 35, Zechariah 9
- 70. Genesis 3:14-15, Joel 3, Zechariah 3, Matthew 18:7; 23 25, John 17:12, Revelation
- 71. Psalms 78; 103:1-5; 106:6-46, Amos 6, Hosea 8:11-14, Isaiah 1 5; 26:9-11; 28:14-22; 57:11, Jeremiah 5:27-28, Micah 7:8-13, Ezekiel 12:17-28; 16:49-50; 18:23-32; 20
- 72. Isaiah 44:1-7; 48:12-13; 54:5, Jeremiah 2 4:4
- 73. Genesis 18:16-22, Deuteronomy 32, Joel, Amos Nahum, Hosea, Isaiah, Micah, Habbabuk, Zephaniah, Obadiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Haggai, Zechariah, Malachi, Jeremiah 29:11-13, Matthew 13:24-52; 23 25; 28:16-20, Revelation
- 74. Isaiah 5:18-24, Amos 5:18-20, Deuteronomy 6:16, Matthew 4:1-11
- 75. Daniel 11:29-35; 12:7
- 76. Matthew 23 24
- 77. Luke 12:13-21, Psalms 1; 37:3-4; 49:10-15; 112; 127, Haggai 1:2-11; 2:9, Malachi 3:6-10, Matthew 6:19-34
- 78. Daniel 12:1-3, Psalms 110, Matthew 11:16-30; 12:30-42; 23 25; 26:64
- 79. Matthew 24:42-51; 25:1-13; 26:36-46; 26:69-75, John 21:14-17
  80. Exodus 20:1-17, Isaiah 32; 48, Luke 15:8-10, Matthew 4:4, John 6:12, Matthew 5 7, John 13:34-35; 14:15-24
- 81. Deuteronomy 10:16-22; 24:10-22, Hosea 6:6; 12:6, Isaiah 1:17; 42:2-4; 53; 56:1-8; 58, Jeremiah 7:5-7; 22:3-4; 22:15-16, Micah 6:8, Ezekiel 16:49-50, Zechariah 7:9-10, Matthew 5:1-12; 9:9-13; 11:4-5; 12:1-13; 19:21; 23:23, Luke 14:11-24
- 82. Genesis 18:16-33, Exodus 32:9-30; 34:8-9, Numbers 11:1-2; 14:10-21; 16:21-22; 16:45-48; 21:7, Isaiah 65:8-10, Ezekiel 9:1-8; 11:1-13, Matthew 5:43-48; 6:14-15; 7:1-6; 18:21-35, Luke 13:6-9,16:1-14, 23:34, John 8 1-11, Acts 7:55-60
- 83. Psalms 33:6-11
- 84. Micah 4:6-13, Jeremiah 8:7-12, Matthew 16:2-3; 24:32-33
- 85. Isaiah 57:11, Daniel 9:26, Matthew 24:36-39, John 4:35-38
- 86. Ezekiel 12:17-28; 20
- 87. Matthew 6:14-15; 7:1-6; 18:21-35
- 88. Isaiah 54:13-17, Matthew 24:4-14
- 89. Exodus 20:1-17, Psalms 10; 13; 14; 53, Isaiah 57:11, Daniel 7:19-27; 8:11-12; 11:31-35; 12:7, Zechariah 11:4-14, Matthew 10:16-42, Luke 9:23-25; 22:52-53
- 90. Jeremiah 7:1-29; 11:1-17; 14, Ezekiel 9; 14:12-23, Zechariah 7:8-14, 2 Samuel 11-12, Genesis 19:1-29
- 91. Jeremiah 8:7-12, Luke 16:19-31
- 92. Matthew 21:18-20, Psalms 98, Isaiah 59:16-21; 63:1-6, Jeremiah 5:1, Ezekiel 22:30-31, Luke 18:1-8
- 93. Jeremiah 5 12
- 94. Matthew 13:1-15; 24:11-14
- 95. Isaiah 1:21-25; 3:9-15; 9:16-18; 10:1-4; 32:6-8; 58:1-7; 66:1-4, Jeremiah 2:33-35; 5:25-31; 7:1-12; 22:13-17, Ezekiel 16:49-50; 18:1-20; 22, Daniel 4:19-27, Amos 1 2; 4:1-3; 5:7-13; 8:4-8, Micah 3:11-12, Zechariah 7:8-14, Malachi 3:1-5, Matthew 5:21-26; 23, John 15
- 96. Hosea 12:7-14, Ezekiel 16:49-50, Isaiah 41:17; 55; 58,
  - Matthew 6:31-34; 9:13; 10; 14:15-21; 15:32-39; 18:1-14, 19:16-30, 20:25-28; 23:23
- 97. Matthew 10:16-42; 21:33-42; 24:1-14, John 8:46-47; 14:23-24; 15

- Joel 2, Amos 5:18-20, Zechariah 14, Matthew 24:21-22 98.
- 99 Isaiah 27:1-6. Revelations
- 100. Exodus 4 - 14, Micah 7:14-20, Revelations
- Hosea 2 3; 11, Isaiah 57:11, Jeremiah 29:8-14, Daniel 7:11-28; 11:21-35, Psalms 9:7-12; 10; 13 14; 53, 101 Matthew 13:37-52; 16:24-28; 18:11-14; 24:15-51; 26:59-64
- 102. Daniel 7:11-28; 9:27; 12:7-13, Matthew 24:15-22
- 103. Genesis 9:8-17
- 104 Joel 3, Isaiah 32 - 35; 51 - 55; 60 - 66, Zephaniah 3, Ezekiel 18:30 -31; 37, Daniel 12, Matthew 24 - 25
- 105 Esther 1:1-18, Genesis 3:1-15, Ezekiel 28:11-19, Daniel 2 - 5
- 106. Esther 1:10-22, Deuteronomy 18:14-22, Job 9; 16:19-21, Psalms 22; 32; 89, Matthew 22:41-46
- Esther 2:1-20, John 1, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John 107.
- Esther 4, Job 16:19-21, Matthew 26:26-30; 27:11-66; 28, John 3:16-21; 13; 18:28-40; 19 21 108.
- 109 Esther 3; 5, 2Kings 6:8-31, Isaiah 26:5-11, Daniel 7:21-27; 8:9-25; 9:26-27; 11:29-45; 12, Matthew 23 - 25, Revelation
- Esther 2:21-23; 7, 2Kings 6:25-33, Daniel 7:21-27; 8:9-25; 9:26-27; 11:29-45; 12, Matthew 24:15-51 110
- Matthew 21:18-22, Psalms 65:3; 80:14-19; 98, Isaiah 59:16-21; 63:1-6, Luke 18:1-8 111.
- 112. Esther 6 - 10, 2Kings 7, Exodus 20:1-17, Psalms 28:1-5,
  - Daniel 7:21-27; 12, Esther 7:9-10; 9:11-15, Matthew 13:24-52; 24 25
- 113. Psalms 15; 18; 20:7-8; 25:1-3; 31; 26; 27; 37:7-10; 80:14-19, Isaiah 30:8-18; 32; 49:22-23, Ezekiel 17:19-24, Matthew 5:1-12; 10:16-42; 24 - 25
- 114. Psalms 126, Isaiah 32-35, 54, 65:13-25, Matthew 5:1-12; 10:38-42; 16:24-28; 19:16-30; 20:1-16, Luke 13:23-30, John 12:23-26

#### Heaven is Filled with those with Love

- Psalms 15; 18; 20:7-8; 25:1-3; 26; 27; 31; 37:7-10; 80:14-19, Isaiah 30:8-18; 32; 49:22-23, Ezekiel 17:19-24, Matthew 5:1-12; 7:6-27; 10:16-42; 13:3-52; 25, Mark 4:3-32, Luke 6:46; 8:4-18; 13:22-30, 2Kings 6:8-33; 7:1-2
- Psalms 126, Isaiah 33-35, 65:13-25, Ezekiel 34, Matt 19:16-26; 20:1-16, Luke 13:23-30; 16:19-31, John 16:20-22
- 3. Matthew 19:16-26; 20:1-16, Luke 6:24-26; 12:16-36; 18:18-30
- Psalms 56:13, Matthew 9:12-13; 18, Mark 2:17, Luke 7:36-50; 10:25-37; 11:11; 15:3-32 4.
- 5. Matthew 13:31-33, Mark 4:30-32; 9:35-40
- Matthew 22:1-14; 24:4-51; 25:1-13, Luke 12:32-48; 14:15-24, 2Kings 6:8-33; 7:1-2 6. 7.
- Matthew 25:1-13
- 8. Luke 12:32-48, 2 Samuel 11-12
- Daniel 12:3, Matthew 13:36-43
- Isaiah 22:22, Psalms 110, Matthew 24:40-41; 25:31-46; 13:3-52, Luke 16:26; 23:33-43 10.
- Psalms 65:3, Numbers 14:17-25, Jeremiah 29:11-13, Ezekiel 18 11
- 12. Genesis 18:16-33; 19:1-29, Ezekiel 6, Matthew 5:17-48; 11:16-24; 18:21-35; 20:1-16; 21:33-46; 24:35-51, Luke 7:31-35; 12:32-59; 13:6-9; 14:15-24; 16:19-31; 17:26-37; 21:29-33, John 15:18-25, Revelation
- Revelation 1:8, Isaiah 41:4; 44:6; 48:12 13.
- 14. Genesis 6:1-22
- 15. Acts 2:42-47; 4:32-37
- 16. Exodus 32:9-14
- 17 Jonah 3:4-10: 4:11
- 18. Revelation, Exodus 5 - 14 19.
- Matthew 24:4-51, Mark 13:5-37, Luke 21:8-36 20. Matthew 24:36; 25:11-13, Mark 13:32
- 21 Matthew 24:15, Luke 12:54-59, Daniel 12:7, 2Kings 5:1-14, Revelation
- 22. Exodus 3:19; 5:2, Isaiah 47, Matthew 24:48 -51; 25:1-30
- 23. Joel 1:5, Ezekiel 16:49-50, Matthew 23:4, Luke 16:19-31; 17:26-37 24. Genesis 18:16-33; 19:1-29, Ezekiel 14:12-20
- 25 Luke 12:32-48
- 26. Matthew 18:3-7; 23, Luke 17:1, Genesis 3:1-19
- 27. Jeremiah 13:12-14, John 9:39-41
- Isaiah 58, Ezekiel 33:30-32; 34, Zechariah 7; 11, Psalms 119:113-120; 139:19, John 8:31-47, 28 Matthew 4:9-10; 25:41-46; 6:1-7; 7:15-23; 11:20-24; 12:41-42; 21:28-32; 23, Luke 6:46; 12:32-48; 13:6-30
- 29 Matthew 21:23-32; 25:34-40, Luke 4:25-27; 14:7-14; 17:7-10; 18:9-14
- 30. Matthew 8:11; 10:1-20; 15:21-28, Mark 12:36, Luke 1:35; 1:41; 1:67-68; 2:25-26; 13:24-28
- 31. John 10:1-18, Luke 23:43, Leviticus 20:24-26, Deuteronomy 6; 9; 11:8-15; 19:8-9; 27:1-3,
- Joshua 22:4-5; 23, Jeremiah 31:33-34, John 15
- 32 Matthew 7:21-23; 13:36-42; 25:11-30, Luke 4:25-27; 6:45-49; 13:24-28
- 33. Matthew 21:23-32, John 13:34-35; 15:9-17
- 34. Psalms 106:36-39, Ezekiel 16, 2Kings 5:17-19
- 35. 1Kings 18:21-39, 2Kings 19, Isaiah 57:13
- 36. Matthew 5:13-16; 19:16-30; 25:14-30, Luke 8:16-18; 10:25-37; 12:13-21; 19:11-27
- 37. Psalms 1; 37:3-4; 49:10-15; 112; 127, Haggai 1:2-11; 2:9, Malachi 3:6-10, Matthew 6:19-34, Acts 2:42-47; 4:32-37
- 38. 1Samuel 16:7, Luke 12:32-48; 18:9-14; 19:1-9, Matthew 21:28-32
- Isaiah 32-33, Matthew 13:31-35, Luke 8:4-15; 12:32-37, John 10:1-16 39.
- Luke 12:34, Matthew 5:3-12; 12:50; 16:24-27, Mark 3:35, John 14:15-20, Daniel 12:10

```
Creator's Love
          Malachi 2:13-16, Matthew 19:4-6, Mark 10:6-8
2.
          Luke 7:12-15, Ruth 1:8-17
3.
          1King 3:16-28
4.
          Ruth
5.
          John 13:5-17; 17:25-26, Luke 14:7-14, Genesis 18:3-5
          Hosea 2 - 3; 11, Isaiah 54 - 55, Jeremiah 31:31-34, Malachi 2:10, Matthew 15:22-28; 23:37,
6.
          John 4:1-38, Luke 4:25-27, 1Kings 17:7-24, 2Kings 5:1-14
7.
          John 3:18, Isaiah 53:5; 54:5-15, Luke 4:25-27, Psalms 8:3-9
          John 14:15-27; 4:23; 8:19-59; 14:6-23; 17:11-26
8.
          Numbers 21:8, John 3:14-36; 8:19-59
9
10.
          Isaiah 49:14-15; 66:13
11.
          Isaiah 49:14-15, Luke 11:27-28
          Luke 18:1-8, John 12:46-50, Matthew 20:29-34
12.
13.
          John 4:1-38, 1Kings 17:7-24, 2Kings 5:14, Luke 4:25-27, Isaiah 28:23-29, Ezekiel 16
          Matthew 5:38-48, Luke 6:36-45, John 8:1-11
14.
15.
          Matthew 19:19
16.
          Exodus 32, Luke 14:26-27, John 15
17.
          Daniel 2:43; 9:27, Micah 7:1-7, Matthew 10:21-42
18.
          Isaiah 54:13-17, 2Kings 6:8-33; 7:1-2
          Matthew 10:7-23; 24:14; 28:16-20, Mark 6:7-12; 16:15-20, Luke 24:45-53, John 21
19
20.
          Nahum
21.
          Numbers 11:29, Mark 9:38-41, Luke 9:49-50
22.
          Malachi 2:10. Matthew 19:17. Mark 12:29-34
23.
          Psalms 133, Mark 12:30-31, Luke 10:30-37
24.
          Jonah 4:11
25.
          Matthew 10:13-23; 14:1-14
26.
          Matthew 12:31-32; 26:31; 11:16-19; 13:9-17, Proverbs 12:15; 20:3; 23:9
27
          Matthew 10:16; 12:31-32; 24:4-51, Luke 23:27-31, Revelation
28.
          2Kings 6:8-23, Luke 23:34, Acts 7:55-60
29.
          Isaiah 66. Acts 7:48-50. Isaiah 58:5-14. Zechariah 7. Jeremiah 7:1-29: 31:33-34.
          Ezekiel 37:26-28, John 4:20-26; 14:16-31
30.
          John 14:15; 13:34-35; 15:12-13, Luke 6:37; 10:30-37, Mark 12:30-31
The Key of Life
          Matthew 6:20-21, Luke 12:34, Proverbs 4:23
          Matthew 19:6, Joel 1:3
2.
3.
          Genesis 1:28, Matthew 19:7-12
4.
          John 4:1-38, Matthew 10:7-23; 24:14; 28:16, Mark 6:7-12; 16:15-20, Luke 24:45-53
5.
          Matthew 6:21, Luke 12:34
6.
          Deuteronomy 18:18-22
7.
          Deuteronomy 13:1-5
8.
          Matthew 22:37-40, Luke 13:31-33
          Matthew 7:15-20; 24:3-31, Mark 13, Jeremiah 7:1-12; 23:30-32
10.
          Jonah 4:2-11, Isaiah 54:5-14, Luke 4:25-27; 13:29-35
11.
          Isaiah 7:14, Matthew 1:18
12.
          Matthew 12:39-40, John 3:14, Luke 21:5-6
13.
          Matthew 8:1-16; 9:1-7; 9:18-34; 15:21-28; 17:14-23; 20:29-34; 21:14, Luke 4:14-21
          Jeremiah 29:11-13, Isaiah 42:1-12, John 1:1-36; 3:14-21; 8:10-18, Luke 6:39-49, Matthew 15:7-14
14.
15.
          Psalms 37:10; 37:35-36
16.
          John 13:34-35; 15:9-13
17
          Exodus 15:22-27; 16; 17:1-7, Numbers 11; 20:1-13, Deuteronomy 2:7, Nehemiah 9:19-21
18.
          Exodus 16; 31:12-18, Isaiah 58, Zechariah 7, Psalms 127
19.
          Matthew 6:19-34, Luke 10:38-42
          Matthew 7:7-12; 18:12-20, Luke 11:9-13
20.
          John 3:14-18, Ezekiel 18:32
21.
22.
          John 5:14-17
23.
          Exodus 3:6-15, Matthew 22:32, John 16:33; 20-21, Matthew 28, Mark 16, Luke 24
24.
          John 6:1-15: 6:25-71
25
          Isaiah 54; 55, Matthew 15:22-28, Luke 13:33, John 1:1-11; 4:1-38
```

#### The UnForgiven

- Matthew 5:3: 19:23-24. Luke 16:19-31 1
- 2. Genesis 3:1-13 3. Exodus 20:1-21
- 4. Leviticus 1 - 7
- 5. Leviticus 16
- Matthew 19:16-22; 23, John 8:46-47; 14:23-24; 15:18-27

Psalms 32:1-5, Matthew 26:28, Mark 2:5-12

```
7.
          Isaiah 29:7-24, Jeremiah 23:9-24, Ezekiel 8, 1Chronicles 28:9, Matthew 6:1-4; 9:4; 12:22-37,
          Mark 2:8. Luke 16:13-15
8.
          Exodus 21:1-25
          Matthew 5:38-48; 7:12
10.
          Job 22 - 31, Matthew 10:38-39; 16:24-25; 23:1-15
11.
          Isaiah 58, Ezekiel 34, Zechariah 7, Matthew 15:3-11; 23
          Matthew 19:23-24, Luke 16:19-31; 23:31
12.
13.
          John 3:16-21; 5:17-47; 8:31-36, Numbers 20:12, Deuteronomy 1:36-38; 3:26,
          Psalms 32:1-5; 102:18-22; 107:10-16, Isaiah 61:1-3, Luke 4:14-21, John 8:1-11
14.
          Matthew 8:1-17; 9:2-8; 9:18-30; 15:21-28
          Matthew 9:18-19; 14:15-21, Luke 7:1-10; 24:13-53
15.
          Psalms 65:3, Matthew 18:21-22; 26:28
16.
          John 14:27; 16:33
17
18.
          Psalms 107:10-16; 121, John 5:14-17
The Promise
          Matthew 6:25-24: 7:7-11
1.
          Psalms 126, Isaiah 65:13-25, Matthew 5:4, John 6:40; 11:17-44; 20 - 21
2.
3.
          Isaiah 29:7-24, Matthew 13:1-23
4.
          Joshua 1:6-9, Psalms 11; 37:1-2, John 16:33; 20 - 21, Matthew 22:32; 28, Mark 16, Luke 24
.5.
          Matthew 5:17-18
6.
          John 4:35-38
7.
          John 3:13-21; 6:25-58
8.
          Psalms 34:17-20; 35:10; 72; 113; 146:7-9, Isaiah 58:6-14, Jeremiah 22:16, Matthew 10:7-10
9.
          Isaiah 65:17-25
10
          John 10:1-18; 13:1-17; 15:12-17
11.
          Matthew 5:38-48; 10:24-25, John 13:1-17
Heart of a Child
          Matthew 21:28-32
2.
          Ezekiel 17:19-24, Luke 18:9-14
3.
          Luke 7:40-50
4.
          Luke 5:27-32
5.
          Luke 15:3-32, Job
6.
          Luke 15:11-32, Psalms 121
```

#### Psalms 22:14; 105:41, Isaiah 48:21, Mark 7:31-37; 8:22-26, John 9:6-7; 19:34 8. John 3:14-18, Deuteronomy 7:6-8, Ezekiel 18:32 9. Matthew 6:19-34, John 16:24-27 10. Deuteronomy 2:7, Nehemiah 9:21, Psalms 78; 103:1-5; 106:6-46 11. Matthew 14:14-21; 15:34-38 12. Psalms 1; 37:3-4; 49:10-15; 112; 127, Haggai 1:2-11; 2:9, Malachi 3:6-10, Matthew 6:19-34, Luke 5:1-11 13. Luke 11:5-13 14. Luke 18:1-8, John 16:24-27 Genesis 37 - 47 15. 1Samuel 16 - 17, 1Kings 2:10-12, 5:3-4 16 17. 18. Exodus 16 - 17:1-17, Deuteronomy 2:7, Nehemiah 9:21, 1Kings 17:7-24, 2Kings 4:1-7, John 6:35, Matthew 26:26-28 19. Genesis 21:1-7 1Kings 17:8-24, 2Kings 4:17-37, Luke 7:11-15 20 21. 2Kings 5:1-14, Matthew 4:24; 8:1-3; 8:16; 12:15 22. Matthew 13:15; 17:20 23 Matthew 21:21-22; 8:5-13; 9:18-25; 15:21-28, Luke 8:40-56, John 14:12-14; 16:24 24. Matthew 4:23-25; 8 - 9; 12:15-22; 14:14-36; 15:21-38; 17:14-21; 20:30-34; 21:14 25. Matthew 17:1-7, Daniel 12:3 Matthew 9:18-29; 15:28, Luke 18:42 26. 27. Mark 4:40, Matthew 9:2-7 28. Ecclesiastes 4:9-12, Matthew 18:19-20 29. Genesis 6:3, Deuteronomy 34:7, Job 42:16, Psalms 90:10 30. Exodus 16, Psalms 27; 127 31. Matthew 6:9-13 32. Psalms 78:1-7; 103 - 107; 115:1; 116 - 118; 145 33. Genesis 3:21 34. Luke 12:15-21, Matthew 6:19-34, Psalms 1; 37:3-4; 49:10-15; 112; 127, Haggai 1:2-11; 2:9, Malachi 3:6-10 35. Luke 11:5-13, Exodus 16, Deuteronomy 2:7, 1Kings 17:10-24, 2Kings 4, Matthew 14:14; 15:29-39; 17:24-27 36. Luke 15:11-13, John 6:1-13

```
New Wine, New Wineskin
          Psalms 25:4-22; 32:1-5; 130; 143:1-2, Jeremiah 18, Ezekiel 18; 33:10-20, Joel 2:12-17
1.
2.
          Luke 10:38-42, John 18:37
3.
          Matthew 13:52; 11:15-30, 13:13
4.
          Matthew 24:28, Luke 17:37, John 8:46-47; 14:23-24; 15:18-27
5.
          Hosea 13:5-6, Isaiah 6, Jeremiah 9:23-24, Matthew 7:13-29; 11:15-30; 13:13-35; 5:17-20, Luke 16:17
          Isaiah 42:21, Luke 10:24, John 8:11, Luke 23:34, Matthew 11:28-30, John 14:27; 16:33,
6.
          Psalms 17; 19:7-11; 119, Isaiah 11:1-9; 32, Jeremiah 6:16; 7:21-23, Psalms 119:113-120, Matthew 23:2-3
7
          Isaiah 53, Matthew 13:54-58; 23:5-12; 23:25-28
8.
          Luke 18:9-14, Matthew 19:16-22; 23:29-32
9.
          John 5:45, Numbers 20:8-12, Deuteronomy 1:37, Matthew 9:1-8; 11:16-19; 12:22-37
10.
          Matthew 9:9-12; 12:1-14, Luke 7:36-50, John 8:2-6; 18:19-23
          Proverbs 20:6; 21:2; 30:12, Matthew 9:9-17; 12:1-14; 15:1-12; 19:20; 23:23, Luke 16:14-17
11.
          Matthew 6:1-4, Luke 14:12-14; 17:6-10
12.
13.
          Matthew 6:5-21
14.
          Luke 14:7-11
15.
          Matthew 23:10-12, Luke 18:9-14, Mark 12:42-44
          Matthew 7:1-6, Exodus 22:21-23; 23:9
16.
17.
          Job 38:2-3; 40:7-8, Psalms 32:1-5, Mark 12:28-34, John 3:1-22
18
          Luke 10:25-37
19.
          Matthew 5:21-48; 19:16-22
20.
          Hosea 6:6, Psalms 40:6-8; 50:16-23; 56:10-13; 119:9-16, Deuteronomy 15:16-17; 30:6, Micah 6:8, Hosea 14:2,
          Zephaniah 3:9-13, Jeremiah 31:33-34, Ezekiel 11:19-20; 36:24-27, Matthew 23:2-4, Luke 6:45-49, John 14:12-27
21
          Isaiah 28:23-29, Ezekiel 16
          Exodus 21:24-27, Matthew 5:38-48, Luke 6:36-45
22.
23.
          Leviticus 24:10-23, Numbers 15:32-36, Deuteronomy 22:13-27, Matthew 12:31-32, John 8:1-11: 3:16-17.
          1Samuel 26:9, Acts 5:29-39
24.
          Exodus 20:5, Deuteronomy 24:16, Ezekiel 18
25.
          Matthew 19:19; 10:34-42, Luke 14:26-33, John 15:17-27
          Psalms 37:1-17; 49:16-20, Proverbs 13:7, Isaiah 48:17-21, Luke 3:10-14
26.
27.
          Matthew 6:19-34; 7:7-12, Luke 11:5-8; 18:1-8, Psalms 37
28.
          Matthew 5:38-48; 6:5-15; 7:1-5, John 8:1-12, Luke 6:37; 23:34
29.
          Matthew 5:21-26
30
          Matthew 5:44, Luke 23:34
31.
          John 14:27; 16:33; 20-21, Matthew 22:32; 28, Mark 16, Luke 24
32.
          Numbers 16, Matthew 7:7-11; 14:14-36; 15:29-39, Deuteronomy 6:21-24, Isaiah 50:2; 59
33.
          Matthew 6:19-24; 12:25-30
          Matthew 6:19-34, Luke 10:25-37; 12:13-48; 16; 18:9-30; 19:1-27; 20:20-25; 21:1-4
34.
35.
          Psalms 1; 37:3-4; 49:10-15; 112; 127, Haggai 1:2-11; 2:9, Malachi 3:6-10, Matthew 6:19-34
36.
          Luke 8:4-15
37.
          Exodus 16, Luke 3:10-14; 12:13-34
38.
          Matthew 15:1-20; 23
39.
          Matthew 19:16-30; 25:14-30; 13:1-23; 13:31-32
40
          Matthew 10:7-10, Luke 9:1-5, Acts 4:32-37, Deuteronomy 15:1-11, Matthew 17:24-27; 22:15-22,
          Luke 21:1-4; 16:19-31
41.
          Exodus 22:21-27, Leviticus 25:35-37, Psalms 62:10, Luke 3:10-14
          Deuteronomy 24:10-22, Matthew 5:38-48, Luke 6:27-36
42.
          Exodus 22:29, Psalms 37:21, Ezekiel 18:5-9, Isaiah 26:10
43.
44
          Deuteronomy 15:1-8; 28
45.
          Deuteronomy 15:1-11
46.
          Ezekiel 18, Matthew 6:9-15; 7:1-6, 18:21-35
          Matthew 18:15-35; Luke 17:3-4; 23:34
47.
48
          Luke 16:1-13
49.
          Psalms 15, Matthew 5:33-37; 20:20-28
50.
          Joel 2:19, Isaiah 48:17-21, Jeremiah 2:13-18, Psalms 36:5-9; 42:1-2; 63:1; 104:15, Matthew 26:26-28
51.
          Exodus 22:21-24, Isaiah 58, Zechariah 7, Matthew 23:2-23
52.
          Genesis 4
53.
          Genesis 21:9; 21:1-21
54.
          Genesis 25:23-34; 27
55.
          Genesis 37
56.
          Numbers 12
57.
          1Samuel 16; 17:1-29
58.
          John 7:1-5
59
          Deuteronomy 7:6-8, Psalms 34:17-20; 35:10; 72; 113; 146:7-9, Isaiah 58:6-14, Jeremiah 22:16
          Matthew 9:13; 15:22-28, Exodus 23:10-12, Leviticus 19:9-10; 25:18-22, Ruth 2:2-16
61.
          Exodus 23:1-9, Leviticus 19:1-19, Deuteronomy 22:1-4, Matthew 5:43-48, Luke 16:19-31
62.
          Matthew 5:22-26
63.
          Matthew 13:13-17; 9:9-13; 21:28-32, Luke 15; 19:1-10, John 11:11-45
64.
          Luke 14:21; 14:15-24, Matthew 28:7-8
65.
          Matthew 3-1-12-7-21-23-25-31-46 Luke 6-46-49 Ezekiel 18
66.
          Psalms 51:10-19, Jeremiah 31:31-34; Ezekiel 36:22-38; John 3:1-12, Matthew 9:14-17, 12:33-35
67
          Psalms 55:9-14, Matthew 12:33-37, Psalms 5:9-10; 10:2-11; 12:1-5; 35:1-26; 50:16-20; 52:1-5; 57:4; 64:3-6;
          73:6-9; 109:2-5; 120:2-3; 140:1-3, Proverbs 6:1-5; 6:12-19; 10:8-32; 12:13-22; 15:1-7; 17:4; 17:20; 19:1; 25:9-10;
          28:23, Isaiah 59:1-8, Jeremiah 9:3-8; 23:30-32, Hosea 7:16, Micah 6:11-12
```

- Matthew 5:44, Luke 23:34, Mark 16:17, Psalms 15; 35:27-28; 37:30-31; 45:1-2; 51:10-19; 57:7-11; 71:23-24; 68. 119:171-175; 126:1-3, Proverbs 10:8-32; 12:13-22; 15:1-7; 28:23; 31:26, Hosea 14:2, Zephaniah 3:9-13, Matthew, Mark, Luke, John
- 69. Genesis 3:1-15, Matthew 12:33-35, Psalms 55:10-14, John 6:60-71, Luke 22:47-48
- 70. Psalms 34:12-13; 39:1, Proverbs 13:3; 17:27-28; 21:23
- 71. Job, Psalms 55:10-14
- Psalms 22:16-20, Proverbs 26, Isaiah 56:9-12, Matthew 7:1-6
- 73 Matthew 12:34-37; 15:1-20; 16:5-12, Job 22 - 31, Jeremiah 23:30-32,
  - Psalms 12; 50:16-23; 55:20-21; 58:1-6; 62:3-4; 120
- 74. Psalms 103 - 107, ISamuel 13:14; 16:7-13, Acts 13:22, ISamuel 24; 26, 2Samuel 1; 15 - 18; 19:1-8, John 3:16-18, Matthew 11:7-19
- Matthew 5:44, Luke 23:34, Isaiah 53:12 75.
- Hosea 13:5-6, Jeremiah 9:23-24, Zephaniah 3:9, Psalms 115:1; 116 118; 133; 145, Matthew 5:43-48 76.
- 77. Matthew 6:5-8
- 78. Psalms 78:1-7; 103 - 107; 115:1; 116 - 118; 145
- Psalms 115:1; 116 118; 145, Luke 17:7-10 79
- 80 Malachi 2:13-16, Matthew 5:27-32, 19:3-12, Proverbs 6:20-35
- 81. Psalms 78:1-7
- 82. Proverbs 13:1-24; 22:6, Lamentation 2:14; 3:30-33, Daniel 4
- Psalms 37:5-6, Isaiah 48:17-22, Matthew 5:6 83

#### Set Free the Heart

- Hosea 8:11-14, Isaiah 26:10, Luke 17:11-19
- 2. Hosea 6:6, Psalms 40:6-8, Deuteronomy 15:16-17; 30:6, Jeremiah 31:33-34, John 14:12-27
- Matthew 22:37-40; 23:23, Mark 2:27-28 3.
- 4. Psalms 102:18-22; 107:10-16, John 3:15-18; 8:1-11
- 5. Matthew 18:21-35
- 6. 7. Matthew 18:10-20, Psalms 65:3, Ezekiel 18
- Matthew 5:21-26
- 8. Numbers 11:11-15; 20:1-12, Job
- 9. Luke 23:34. Acts 7:55-60
- Matthew 23:33-35, John 10:17-18; 11:21-45; 20 21 10
- 11. Matthew 18:21-35, Luke 17:3-4
- Matthew 18:15-17 12.
- 13. Luke 23:34, Matthew 12:31-37
- Matthew 6:9-15; 23:1-3, Luke 6:45-49 14
- 15. Psalms 55
- Luke 7:36-50 16.
- 17. John 10:1-18; 18:37

#### Pure in Heart

- Psalms 32:1-5; 103:6-14; 130, Matthew 23:23, Mark 2:27
- 2. Exodus 23:1-11, Leviticus 19:1-19; 23:22, Deuteronomy 15:1-18; 24:10-22, Psalms 78; 103:1-5; 106:6-46
- 3. Exodus 34:28-35, Matthew 16:13-20; 17:1-9
- 4. John 14:19-21
- 5. Psalms 146:7-9, Hosea 13:5-6, Isaiah 6, Jeremiah 9:23-24, Matthew 5:8; 11:15-30; 13:13-35, John 5:39-40
- 6. Psalms 118, Matthew 21:42
- Luke 17:20-21, Matthew 5:13-16 7.
- 8. Luke 10:25-37
- Luke 14:7-14, Psalms 1; 37:3-4; 49:10-15; 112; 127, Haggai 1:2-11; 2:9, Malachi 3:6-10, Matthew 6:19-34
- Numbers 17:10, Judges 9:7-20, Psalms 80:14-19, Ezekiel 17:19-24, 10.
  - Matthew 7:16-20; 11:16-19; 26:26-29; 27:11-54, John 15:1-8
- 11 Matthew 7:15-20, John 15:1-8
- 12. Exodus 27:20, Isaiah 58, Zechariah 7, Matthew 5:13-16; 25:1-13
- 13. Ezekiel 18, Matthew 11:28-30; 21:28-46, Luke 4:16-27; 19:1-10
- 14. Matthew 12:10-13; 15:1-9; 16:6-12; 22 - 23
- 15. Isaiah 58, Ezekiel 33:30-32; 34, Zechariah 7; 11, Matthew 5:19; 20:25-28; 23:2-4; 28:18-20, Luke 6:45-49; 10:25-37
- 16. Matthew 21:18-20, Jeremiah 8:1-13, Hosea 9, Amos 4:7-9, Micah 4
- 17. Genesis 18:16-33, Exodus 32:9-32, Numbers 14:10-21; 16:44-48, Habakkuk 3:16-18, Luke 13:6-9
- 18 Matthew 26:47-53, Luke 9:51-56
- 19. Matthew 5:27-32; 16:24-27; 19:16-30
- 20. Nahum 1:12-13, Jeremiah 51:25-26, Zechariah 4:7-14, Psalms 91:9-16; 107:10-16, Matthew 17:14-20; 21:18-22
- Hosea 6:6, Psalms 56:10-13; 119:9-16; 40:6-8, Deuteronomy 15:16-17; 30:6, Micah 6:8, Hosea 14:2, 21. Zephaniah 3:9-13, Jeremiah 31:33-34, Ezekiel 11:19-20; 36:24-27, John 14:12-27
- Matthew 5:43-46, John 13:34-35; 14:15-21; 15:1-13
- 23. Matthew 22:35-40, Mark 12:28-34
- 24. Matthew 25
- 25. Luke 12:13-40
- 26. Numbers 13-14, Deuteronomy 6:16-18, Malachi 1, Matthew 4:7; 11:21-30; 12:41-42, 2 Samuel 11-12, Genesis 19
- 27. Deuteronomy 15:11, Matthew 9:27-29; 15:22-32; 20:29-34, Luke 10:25-37

#### Purpose of Life is Heart of Love John 1:1-14; 7:33-34; 8:1-12; 9:1-7; 12:35-36 1 2. Genesis 3:7-10, Exodus 15:22-27; 17:1-7, Numbers 20:2-12, Isaiah 41 - 66, John 3:16-21; 8:1-12; 19:34 3. Exodus 27:20, Matthew 25 4. Psalms 50:16-23; 56:10-13; 119:9-16, Micah 6:8, Hosea 14:2, Zephaniah 3:9-13, Jeremiah 31:31-34, Ezekiel 11:19-20; 36:24-27, Luke 17:20-21, John 6:26-29; 15 5. Psalms 133, Isaiah 58, Zechariah 7 Isaiah 9:1-7 6. 7 Matthew 12; 15:1-20; 17:24-27; 20:20-28; 21:23-27; 22:15-22; 26:47-54, Luke 12:13-21; 23:34, John 18:36-37; 19:34 8. Matthew 5:21-48 Matthew 8:23-27: 14:22-33 John 18:11; 19:28-30; 20 - 21, Matthew 12:34-37, Mark 16:16-18, Luke 10:19, Matthew 5:11, John 11:25; 16:33 10. Isaiah 7:13, Malachi 1, Matthew 5:38-48; 12:30-37 11. 12. Matthew 10:13-23; 14:1-14 Exodus 23:1-8; 30:15, Leviticus 19:13-18, Deuteronomy 24:17 13. Numbers 14:39-43, Matthew 26:52, John 16:1-4, Isaiah 2:1-5; 54:13-17, Micah 4:1-5, 2Kings 6:8-33; 7:1-2 14. Psalms 8:3-9, Isaiah 54 - 55, Matthew 5:16; 11:27; 18:11-14; 23:37 15. 16. Genesis 11:1-9 Psalms 37:37, Matthew 5:9 17. Power of Pure Love Exodus 19:9-25; 20:1-21, Deuteronomy 18:15-22 2. John 14 - 16 3. Luke 15:18-24, Psalms 121 4. Matthew 6:1-4; 6:25-34; 7:7-12; 10:29-31; 12:22-37, Isaiah 29:7-24, Jeremiah 23:9-24, Ezekiel 8 - 9, John 1:45-51 5. Luke 22:19-20, Matthew 26:26, Mark 14:22 6, Matthew 26:28 John 19:34 Isaiah 53:4-5, Matthew 24:35, Luke 4:4, John 1:1-14; 6:25-58 7. 8. Psalms 22:14; 23:5-6; 36:5-9; 42:1-2; 51; 63:1; 105:41, Isaiah 48:17-21, Jeremiah 2:13-18, John 3:5-12: 4:4-42: 7:37-44: 19:34 9. Isaiah 41:17; 54 - 66, Ezekiel 18, Matthew 22:23-32; 26:28; 28, Mark 16, Luke 24, John 20 - 21 10. Matthew 6:9-15; 7:1-11; 18:21-35 11. Luke 17:1-10; 22:20-30, John 13:1-17 12. Luke 17:1-4 13. John 3:19-21: 10: 12:35-50 14. Psalms 121, Matthew 22:32, John 5:17 Matthew 5:17-20; 20:25-28; 23:2-3; 28:18-20, Luke 6:45-49; 9:1-6; 24:46-53, John 8:31-36; 13:1-17; 13:31-35 15. Isaiah 58, Ezekiel 33:30-32; 34, Zechariah 7; 11, Matthew 6:1-18; 15:7-9; 23; 20:25-28; 23:2-4, Luke 6:45-49 16. 17. Psalms 8:1-2, Matthew 11:16-19; 21:16, John 12:24-26 Exodus 16:16-17; 35:4-29, Numbers 11:24-30, Mark 12:41-44, Jeremiah 29:11-13 18. 19 Jeremiah 29:11-14, Hosea 6:6, Matthew 6:21; 9:13, Mark 12:41-44, John 13:1-17 20 Ezekiel 34, Matthew 10; 18:11-14, John 10:1-18; 21:15-17 21. Isaiah 1:16-17, Luke 4:17-21 22. Job 1 - 3, Matthew 5:9-10 23. Psalms 35:19-21, Malachi 3, Matthew 5:21-26; 7:12-29; 21:33-42; 23:33-35; 25:31-46; 26:52-53, Luke 6:46, John 8:46-47; 14:23-24; 15:18-27; 16, Acts 5:17-42, Matthew 12:30-37 Isaiah 26:10, Matthew 7:15-29; 18:21-35; 21:33-42; 24:45-51; 25, Luke 6:46; 16:19-31 25. Luke 12:13-21, Psalms 1; 37:3-4; 49:10-15; 112; 127, Haggai 1:2-11; 2:9, Malachi 3:6-10, Matthew 6:19-34 26. Luke 15:25-32 27 Isaiah 5:8-30, Jeremiah 22:13-17, Matthew 8:18-22; 19:3-30, Luke 16:19-31 28. Matthew 6:1-18, John 4:36; 15:9-13 29. Micah 3:11-12, Matthew 8:18-22; 19:23-30; 10:34-37 30 Matthew 5:27-32; 18:1-11, Mark 9:41-50, Luke 12:1-5, Genesis 17:1-14 31. Psalms 35:19-21; 69:20-23; 118:22-24, Matthew 18:7-14; 21:33-42, John 15:18-25; 18:28-40; 19:1-15 32. Genesis 17, Leviticus 18-19 Psalms 34:17-20; 35:10; 72; 113; 146:7-9, Isaiah 58:6-14, Jeremiah 22:16, Ezekiel 16:49 33. Matthew 9:36-38; 14:14-21; 15:29-39, John 21:15-17 34. Isaiah 42:1-9; Matthew 18:10-14, Luke 7:36-50; 19:1-10, John 8:1-11 Psalms 107:10-16, Nahum 1:12-13, Isaiah 58:6, Matthew 12:22-37; 20:25-28, John 8:31-36 Ezekiel 36. John 1:1-18 35. 36. Psalms 83:3-8, Joel 3:1-4, Amos 1:11, Obadiah 1:10-15, Jeremiah 9:25-26; 18; 31:31-34, Ezekiel 11:19-20; 16:49; 18; 25:12-17; 32; 33:10-20; 35:5-6; 36:24-27, Joel 2:12-17 Genesis 4, Daniel 9:20-27, Matthew 23:34-35; 25

Amos 6:12, Psalms 37:10; 37:35-36; 58:1-6, Matthew 12:34-37; 15:17-20, Mark 16:14-20
 Exodus 23:4, Deuteronomy 22:1, Matthew 5:38-48; 10:36-42, Luke 10:25-37
 Obadiah 1:10-15, Proverbs 17:5, Matthew 6:14-15; 7:1-6, John 8-1-11
 Genesis 35:11-15, John 4:5-10, Matthew 10:37-42; 18:2-14,
 Psalms 16; 22 - 23; 116:12-16, Malachi 1, Matthew 5:38-48; 6:5-8, Acts 7:55-60
 Genesis 18:16-33, Exodus 32:9-14; 34:8-9, Numbers 14:10-21; 16:21-48; 21:7, Isaiah 53, Psalm 106:1-23,
 Matthew 5:43-48; 9:35-38, John 3:16-18; 8:1-11, Luke 23:33-34, Acts 7:55-60

Job 38:2-3; 40:7-8, Psalms 10; 13 - 14, Isaiah 57:11, Luke 20:34-44, John 11:21-44,

Psalms 91:9-16, Matthew 4:1-11; 11:16-19; 13:13-15; 24:36-39; 25

37.

- 43. Exodus 16:7-8, Malachi 3:13-18, Mark 3:28-29, Matthew 16:24-25; 18:21-22; 24:4-15, Daniel 12:7
- 44. Lamentation 2:14, John 15:18-25, Matthew 9:12-13, Mark 2:17, Psalms 25:4-22; 32:1-5; 130; 143:1-2, Jeremiah 18, Ezekiel 18; 33:10-20, Joel 2:12-17, Matthew 21:23-32, Luke 18:9-14; 19:1-10
- 45. John 11:45-53, Hosea 8:11-14, Isaiah 26:10, Matthew 25:14-46; 13:1-23; 13:31-32; 22:15-22; 23:1-3, Luke 23:34
- 46. Deuteronomy 15:16-17, Psalms 40:6-8, Matthew 13:3-23; 20:25-28; 21:28-32; 23 25, Luke 6:46
- 47. Isaiah 58:6-14, Luke 10:25-37
- 48. Matthew 23:23; 6:9-15; 7:1-6, 18:21-35, Luke 10:25-37, John 8:1-11
- John 8:1-11; 15:18-25; 16:1-4; 18:36-37, Matthew 26:50-53, Acts 5:17-42, Isaiah 2:1-5; 54:13-17, Micah 4:1-5
   Matthew 5:38-48; 22:29-30, Luke 20:34-36, Deuteronomy 17:17
- 50. Daniel 2:40-45, Matthew 21:42-44, John 7:40-43; 9; 10:1-21, Acts 4, 5:17-42
- 51. John 6:26
- 52. *Matthew* 5:33-37; 26:36-41
- 53. Matthew 19:16-30; 16:24-28, Luke 9:23-27
- 54. Matthew 7:24-29; 12:25-37, Luke 6:45-49
- Matthew 16:24-28, Mark 10:21, Luke 9:23-27; 12:16-21, John 15:9-15,
   Psalms 37:16-17; 39:6; 49:10, Proverbs 13:7-8, Psalms 121, Isaiah 58, Zechariah 7
- 56. Ecclesiastes 4:9-12, Matthew 9:37-38
- 57. Matthew 11:16-19, John 4:36; 14:15-21
- 58. Lamentation 3:30-33, Matthew 5:1-12; 5:38-48; Luke 6:27-38; 7:36-50
- 59. Deuteronomy 30:11-20, John 5:17-24, Luke 9:23-25, Numbers 21:4-9, Matthew 27:17-23, John 18:36-40
- 60. Joshua 1:6-9, Psalms 11; 37:1-2, John 16
- 61. Isaiah 51:12-16, 57:1-2; 57:11-13, Matthew 5:10-12; 27:11-56, Luke 13:31-35, Acts
- 62. Psalms 15; 18; 20:7-8; 25:1-3; 26; 27; 31; 37:7-10; 80:14-19, Isaiah 30:8-18; 49:22-23, Ezekiel 17:19-24, Matthew 5:1-12; 10:16-42; 24 25
- 63. Exodus 27:20, Matthew 5:13-16; 25:1-13

## The Ten Commandments

Exodus 20:1 And God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

- (1) Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
- (2) Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
- (3) Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
- (4) Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.
- (5) Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
- (6) Thou shalt not kill.
- (7) Thou shalt not commit adultery.
- (8) Thou shalt not steal.
- (9) Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
- (10) Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

## **Holy Commandment**

John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

#### Ways of Love – Matthew 5 -7

#### Eight Steps Towards Heaven

<u>Matthew 5:1</u> And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying, Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets that were before you.

#### Of Empathy, Of Light

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. Even so let your light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

#### Seek His Righteousness

Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

#### Have Peace, Patience and Grace

Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire. If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.

#### Walk towards His ways and be Pure of Heart

Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into hell. And if thy right hand causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into hell.

### Don't forsake Love and Harmony

It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth adultery.

#### Stay in Peace and don't be tied away

Again, ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for it is the throne of God; nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and whatsoever is more than these is of the evil one.

#### **Unconditional Love showing Mercy**

Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I say unto you, resist not him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go one mile, go with him two. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

#### **Unconditional Love**

Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbor, and hate thine enemy: but I say unto you, love your enemies, and pray for them that persecute you; that ye may be sons of your Father who is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the Gentiles the same? Ye therefore shall be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

#### Humble Heart, with pure intentions

<u>Matthew 6:1</u> Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father who is in heaven. When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

#### Humble Heart, with pure intentions

And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret shall recompense thee. And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this manner therefore pray ye.

Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.

For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

#### Sincerity of Heart, not staging for people

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father who is in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

#### Treasures in Heaven is Pure Heart of Love

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal: but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness! No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and money.

### Don't worry, Have Faith and Rejoice

Therefore I say unto you, be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value then they? And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto the measure of his life? And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

## Be Gracious and not proud, Forgive as we are forgiven

<u>Matthew 7:1</u> Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast your pearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

#### God's Love is with us, go in peace

Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for a loaf, will give him a stone; or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is the law and the prophets.

#### Have a Loving Heart and be Righteous

Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.

## Be wise and careful of false prophets

Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy by thy name, and by thy name cast out demons, and by thy name do many mighty works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

#### Be Wise, and Choose our Destiny

Every one therefore that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, who built his house upon the rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and if fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof. And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these words, the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: for he taught them as one having authority, and not as their scribes.

156

## Parables of Jesus

Isaiah 29:11-13 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

Matthew 13:14-17 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Jesus spoke in parables where those whose heart has His love and mercy would be able to understand, while those whose heart are without will find it difficult to comprehend or more likely spiked them as it exposed their wickedness indirectly. Parables can humble the proud, but can also allow a little pride to grow in humbleness. One man's poison is another man's meat. Parables and examples are good indirect collision to the non conformants, while working slowly for people in different phases. Commandments and laws are straight forward, and was set in place for Israel and spread to the world. But parables allows the heart to question why, and not follows laws and regulations blindly.

For those who understand parables, it helps for them to grow along the years to the Lord's way. For those who could not understand yet, or spiked by it for it exposes their wickedness, it gives a chance for them to turn over a new leaf. Living a life in this world there are many ups and downs as we proceed to different phases of our lives. For those whose hearts are without, parables and examples offers a chance for redemption being indirect, and those whose heart can understand, the struggle to improve oneself with the parable enables one to grow. And those whose heart turned cold, it also serves as an indirect reminder to return to the ways of the Lord. So does the wicked world need Jesus, but does the wicked world want Jesus?

Those days in times of Jesus, His people had love and mercy in their hearts, but still could not understand His parables completely. In these softer days where the world has His seed of pure love in our hearts, would it not be easier to understand His parables and the Lord's ways? He explained the parables to His disciples, and for those parables with little or no written explanations in the scriptures, expanded explanations are as follows.

## The Wise and the Foolish Builders

Matthew 7:24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Whoever heeds the Lord and puts them into practice even in times of troubles and worries, builds a stronger foundation of faith that shall endure. While the one who hears the Lord's ways and does not practice it, has little faith or does not believe in His Kingdom of Heaven.

## The Wedding Feast

Luke 14:7–14 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them. When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

Those who desires what the world value highly of, power and money, their hearts are mostly filled with pride. Those whose heart are humble leaves room for the Lord's ways, where the proud shall be humbled, and the humble shall in exalted in His Kingdom of Heaven

When we have a feast rather than inviting those who can repay, invite those who cannot repay and the Lord will repay the kindness in His Kingdom of Heaven.

### The Pharisee and the Publican

Luke 18:10–14 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

The one who is self righteous and proud of his own sacrifices serves his own pride. The one though has many shortcomings, but is humble and when asks for mercy will be shown mercy. For the Lord desires mercy and not sacrifices. For offerings and sacrifice are to instill mercy to the heart, where we receive mercy so we may show others mercy. But if one does not know mercy, what is the point of sacrifice? The proud without mercy will be humbled by the Lord at the end, and the humble who reformed will be exalted to His Kingdom of Heaven.

## **Teacher of Law**

Matthew 13:52 He said to them, "Therefore every teacher of the law who has become a disciple in the kingdom of heaven is like the owner of a house who brings out of his storeroom new treasures as well as old."

Commandments and laws instill conduct and legal system into the world, where even clean and unclean things are taught cleaning outside so we remain clean in resemblance to not let even little wickedness enter our hearts. At appointed time to guide the soften world out of wickedness, Lord's ways of daily cross works from inside the heart, where inside is clean and outside will be made clean. From mercy and forgiveness the next stage is set for pure innocent love which fulfil commandments and laws naturally.

## The Leaven

Matthew 13:33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

Jesus warned His disciples about the leaven of the Pharisees, for the teachings of the Pharisees yoked the people instead of helping them to God's ways. The old testaments uses unleavened bread for Passover feast to remind Israel where they did not have time to leaven the bread and took unleavened bread for they fled Egypt in haste. As unclean food were taught to prevent even little wickedness to enter the hearts, for even a strong man that got bound by a little wickedness can get plundered, just a little wickedness can destroy the entire heart. A little leaven hidden in flour, works naturally in the dough to become leaven bread. Which the entire heart can be consumed just by a little wickedness hidden inside, just as a little faith and love hidden inside may cleanse the entire heart.

The parable also drew directly to the beginning of Israel and the world, Abraham and Sarah, Adam and Eve. A little wickedness found Eve, and she ate from the tree they were commanded not to. She persuaded Adam and both ate from the tree. They were ashamed, and guilt filled their hearts with more wickedness. Both accused others and none was willing to come clean or had the strength to seek forgiveness with remorse and receive punishment of death.

Abraham in his eighties was told he will be given a son. Sarah then persuaded Abraham to have a child with the slave Hagar, given to them mistakenly by Pharaoh when they were not completely honest at that turbulent times. Abraham had asked Sarah to lie so that his life will be spared in Egypt. When Hagar got pregnant, Sarah began to despise and mistreated her that Hagar fled. The Lord promised to take care of Hagar and she went back to Abraham.

More than twelve years later, the Lord came to Abraham again and told him a son will be given to him. Abraham again without faith laughed he is a hundred and Sarah at ninety will have a child of their own? A covenant was made with the Lord and Abraham and all males were circumcised on that day. Some time later Abraham saw the Lord again and he quickly asked Sarah in the tent to make bread with three measures of flour. The Lord then told Abraham the third time he will have a son, Sarah at the tent overheard this and laughed at this absurdity for she was already old at ninety. The Lord questioned Sarah why did you laugh? She became afraid thinking no one heard so she lied she did not laugh. But the Lord replied, you did laugh.

Abraham was a nomad who travelled with his flock wherever there was food and pasture. Moving to Gerar again Abraham used the same sister ruse on king Abimelek. Then the Lord came to Abimelek in a dream and warned him not to touch Sarah for she is Abraham's wife. Pharaoh and Abimelek being godless and brutal, were innocent of taking Sarah not knowing she was already taken. Abraham will most likely die if he had been honest, but his lie almost caused the innocents to death. Abimelek then returned Sarah to Abraham and offered him to stay wherever he liked in his land.

A year later the Lord's promise was fulfilled and Sarah bore a son to Abraham. Of course Sarah became very happy and being lifted from the disgrace of barrenness became proud. In fact she insist step son of mocking at Isaac, and persuaded Abraham to release her and step son to the desert so they cannot share the inheritance. Abraham was distressed for Ishmael was his firstborn, but the Lord did approve of this for it is through Isaac a nation will be reckoned, and worry not for the slave son will also turn into a nation for it is his offspring. Of course that was quite inevitable for Sarah would have done something worse to slave Hagar and another Abel Cain incident would eventually happen. Hagar and Ishmael was sent off to the harsh desert with little water and food, and as she was crying thinking her son would not survive the desert, an angel of God called from Heaven and told her God has heard her cries. And asked her to lift his son and walk, and there was a well of water and they survived back to Egypt.

Beautiful Sarah first sway husband Abraham away from God, asking him to have a son through slave Hagar, and despised Hagar when she became pregnant. Twelve years later still suffering from disgrace of her barrenness while Abraham had a son through her slave, Lord came to reiterate the promise but she laughed at the Lord sarcastically. Still a son was given to her, and after eight days of birth when covenant of circumcision was established immediately persuade Abraham to have Hagar and young boy Ishmael send to perish in the desert. This is not the only account of how a little wickedness can turn to such measures, but the world has a lot more accounts of how worse wickedness can be in the world, and most started small.

In the beginning it was not meant to be so, had Adam and Eve been faithful and stuck to being fostered with love, a little faith and love could have turn their hearts to great love. The only time leaven bread can be used is as wave offerings fifty days after Passover feast, which symbolize the Ten Commandments given after Passover carved on two stone tablets. At the appointed time, Jesus came and His words are pure yeast, and His body is the leaven bread. In the past where sacrifice offerings put seed of mercy into their hearts, Jesus sacrificed Himself and put His seed of pure love into the hearts of mankind, where it does not replace mercy and commandments but magnifies fulfilment of it. With the seed of pure innocent love of Jesus from the cross, it can cleanse the heart to pure love. Therefore as a little wickedness can plunder the heart, a little faith and love can cleanse the heart.

## The Mustard Seed

Matthew 13:31–32 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

It is frequently the humble, weak and needy that seek the Lord. The proud, rich and strong seldom have the need to ask or seek the Lord. Like Israel was chosen not that they were strong, but because they were the weakest and least of nations. Humble people who receives His seed of love, starting with little faith and love in Him can grow to be huge faith and pure love that may shelter others in need; and in time will be exalted in the Kingdom of Heaven.

## The Growing Seed

Mark 4:26–29 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

The Lord's seed of love from the cross has been cast to the hearts of mankind. Where the same is done for others, the seed is again given to others. Now before the seed can be given to others, the one who receives it needs it grown well and buds first. When the end of days come, those with good fruits shall be harvested to His Kingdom of Heaven.

## The Friend at Night

Luke 11:5–13 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

One needs help urgently knowing it is rude and will trouble and burden others, but humbled oneself and shamelessly asks friend for help, Friend who is unwilling to help may just oblige for the shamelessness and desperation of the one asking. And if that is how the world works, how much more for God who loved His world when they should humble and ask from Him?

For those who in good faith ask for needs not desires, help or mercy from Him He shall give. Those who attentively and persistently seeks His pure innocent love by faith and practice, shall find it. And then those who knock on His door, the Gates of Heaven shall open for them.

## The Unjust Judge

Luke 18:2–8 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

If a helpless one should have a need to right a wrong and begs the cold authority in this world for help persistently, even with constant rejections he shall find the help at the end. For the one who is supposed to do the work but is lazy and unconcerned, would rather finish the work than be worn out with constant bothering. How much more if one should ask with good faith from the Lord who loves His world, will He not expedite help to him? So persevere with good faith in the Lord's ways and hold on till the end.

## The Two Debtors

Luke 7:41–43 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

The one who owes less, or has little sins forgiven, will love less. The one indebted more, or the one forgiven more, will love more. And if the one forgiven more took it for granted and is like the unmerciful servant, all shall be taken from him on days of accounts.

Depart from me Lord for I am a sinful man, the one who has no sins be the first to throw. But the Lord took them in and they who are forgiven much, it is very hard for them not to forgive others for they have done worse. Not that one who should know of the Lord's forgiveness should test Him with more wickedness lest the heart be bound by wickedness, but in the world of survival let's just say the one forgiven much will love much, and let it be so.

## The Talents or Minas

Matthew 25:14–30 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Many times Jesus use common objects as examples in His parables, something we can easily relate to. In this parable it is quite the measure of one's heart though. Sadly to say mostly money can be a lot of blessing for others in desperate need, where power and money when kept at such times frequently goes against Lord's ways. Those who don't have much, it is the thoughts that count, it does count even as emotion support for it used time and effort. Helping friend out of depression look for job, taking care of the sick, letting elderly or pregnant cut the queue, help stranger who is struggling, considerate for others, many more small or huge kindness helps.

A poor bloke who makes a thousand a month decides to share the burden with a desperate dying stranger who cannot afford the meds by giving half of what little he has, whereas a rich man who makes a million a month was beside them and gave five thousand to help; who has more heart for the other? Many who are oppressed for time and need to rush for work sees someone fell half dead on the streets but none stopped to help, but a relaxed rich young man drinking coffee immediately drops it and rushed to help, and ensured the person is well and cared for, even paid all the medical bills; who is the one who cared for others?

It is not all about money as yeast of Pharisees is not talking about bread. Those who are forgiven more, should forgive others more. The one forgiven less should at least try forgive little by little. The one who does not forgive and always unconcerned for others is like the one talent servant. For those who has great love and compassion for others instead of themselves that helped the weak and needy, they helped the Lord and more shall be given in His Kingdom. Those who has little love and shared abit here and there for those desperate and needy, nonetheless helped His world will be rewarded less in His Kingdom of Heaven. Those who are loved and forgiven but are without love who never cared for others but themselves, they shall answer to the Lord in the end of days.

## The Rich Fool

Luke 12:16–21 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

Israel in the empty desert ate bread everyday. Very unique manna given to them provided by God, which they collected every morning and if they kept till tomorrow, it fouls and stink which cannot be eaten anymore. And even more surprising was the manna collected on the sixth day can be kept till seventh which was the Sabbath day of rest. It is done so as to trust in the Lord, or trust in the world.

The world works as such where it is cold and unforgiving, with much worries and concerns people try to store up little for rainy weathers and there are no banks in ancient days. But when the stores, banks or investments become riches, most tend to sway their hearts to depend more on money than God. They will become unconcerned for others and retire enjoying life eating and drinking, forgetting the Lord's ways and pure hearts of love thinks for others and not themselves. Rich people have many chances to help others but if they only think for themselves and their lives are required of them today, they would have lost their chance to walk in the Lord's ways.

## The Hidden Treasure and Pearl

Matthew 13:44–46 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

It is normal reaction in this world where one finds a treasure in the field, he would not want others to find out but hid it back safely and secretly sells all that he has and joyfully buys the field. The treasure, pearl, or investment found would have been worth so much more than what he paid for him to have done that. The treasure and pearl is the Lord's great love, the field is the heart. For both treasure and pearl parable, the hidden message of the Lord is when a person receives His pure seed of love in the heart, they realize how precious and valuable it is and in their joy shared all they have to the poor, sick, and needy.

## **Counting the Cost**

Luke 14:25–35 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

John 20:29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

Jesus love is so great it drew multitudes to Him. While Jesus was walking in Israel, multitudes who followed Him felt His great love from just who He was, His healing, miracles, and teachings. But His work on the cross was not yet done at that time and a good way to let them leave was to let them make a choice of their own, by sharing what it takes to be His disciple. In the same way Israel proudly say they will follow all commands of God, and when God spoke the Ten Commandments, they trembled in fear not wanting to hear directly from God but asked Moses to be representative for them. In the golden calf incident, the Levites literally drew swords at impatient Israel for giving up on God and Moses, and were then set apart as priest for Israel. One has to give up everything in his heart, every worldly possessions and desires, and even his own life, and give his heart wholly to the Lord.

When one does that, if one is able to do that, the heart that has the pure seed of love from the cross and everything thing else emptied, will have his heart filled completely with His love. When that happens, one will understand what Jesus said and meant with ease, for one no longer need to struggle with himself with a divided heart. With a purified heart of love, one will also love his family more than before and can discern whether to follow others ways are appropriate, for he will not be thinking for himself but purely for others.

Immediately the Lord throws the multitude off by exposing their hearts without faith, for the world seeks money for the cost of their houses and cost of living, with worries and even concerns that others should ridicule at their pride of what they possess. They who know how to count their cost would now know to be disciples of Jesus they need to go all the way and give up everything, and not halfheartedly. In the same way serve God or money, if one does not have the full conviction to go wholeheartedly, sheep would have seek peace before starting, where it is good enough for servants to be like master, for His yoke is easy burden is light.

So the one who cannot devote his entire heart to the Lord cannot be His disciple. If one can do that, then what one does for others will be pure and innocent without thinking for themselves. Using knowledge to deal with situations from what one learns from others, is not quite the same with what one does for others straight from an innocent heart. One can learn and follow laws, the other can fulfil and magnify it. If one halfheartedly started with much love should turn cold and be filled with wickedness instead, acting like a disciple of Jesus would be like wolf in sheep clothing, and will do more harm than good for His people.

## Discard the sins

Matthew 5:27-30 "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not commit adultery.' But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart. If your right eye causes you to stumble, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. And if your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to go into hell.

In that era when Lord Jesus walked the earth, disabled people were generally viewed as sinners and unclean. A huge part of public belief was their state was brought upon by themselves from their constant sins against God, and rules for priesthood in Leviticus 21 may have played a part. We all know God always have mercy, compassion, and kindness for those weak, needy, oppressed and disabled who received hardship in this world. And for these people who did not receive kindness and compassion from this world, will be given mercy and compassion in His Kingdom of Heaven.

John 5:14 Later Jesus found him at the temple and said to him, "See, you are well again. Stop sinning or something worse may happen to you."

John 9:1-3 As he went along, he saw a man blind from birth. His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?" "Neither this man nor his parents sinned," said Jesus, "but this happened so that the works of God might be displayed in him.

For ancient belief that sins causes their disability, some are true and some are not, especially those who are born into it are not. As to why the modern generation would find Leviticus 21 confusing, is that at the turning point of the cross the fallen world was weaned to a different stage. Clean and unclean food, right and wrong, were to be elevated from His pure seed of love. Disabled people were not to become priest in that era, but has anyone truly considered what it takes to be representative priest of the Most High those days where those people could not understand fully what is right or wrong?

Why do they all want to be priest? To help others or to stand above men? To have a servant heart or to have a high esteemed position? God hid all these things from the beginning so the one who persistently struggles with understanding it will find it. Different people in different stages of seed growth sees the same thing differently. In the desert the Levites complained and also wanted to lead Israel like Moses and Aaron, everyone wants to be on top, but there is only one on top, and that is God.

Mercy, compassion and kindness was always shown to the weak, needy and disabled, so why would God disallow disabled to serve as priest or enter the altar? Not that the disabled were full of sins for no one is blameless before God, but that wicked era God uses clean and unclean as metaphors for righteousness and wickedness as with Haggai 2. Animal sacrifices are supposed to be from the heart the best of the flock which people tend to keep for better offspring, and not those defects they want to discard, so why would the tribe of Levi not give the best of them to be the priest as example for Israel and the world? At the same time the disabled are already stricken with hardship, why yoke the poor fella more with the tedious work of the priest where they also had to handle troublesome and sensitive crowd ready to beat and stone them? And just being a Levite disabled or not they were not excluded by the Lord and could eat the holy food sacrifices.

In the turning era of Jesus or modern generations if any disabled should still be hurt or wish to become more, they can still become the best for the Lord when their righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and Sadducees. And the Lord did not show himself being at the top, but came as the lowest servant to His people and despised by the proud and wicked who falsely crucified Him to death. With all these being shared in relation with the Lord and disability in those wicked era, it was also common then to have body parts mutilated as punishments, but who would have done it voluntarily?

Not that it would have the same effect these days where society norms have compassion and empathy for the disabled, but during that merciless era where disabled were being despised and condemned as steeped in sins, who would have voluntarily cut off their hands and feet, gouge their eyes becoming a lame, crippled, blind, handicap, and disabled? Not only would they face more hardship in life as disabled with little help from others but the stigma of being condemned as sinner for life would remain.

The hardest choice in life usually defines the magnitude of faith and love. Not that this modern generation anyone should try that, for we know of gamblers who cut their fingers, hands, and still can't leave the dangerous habit of gambling. But when Jesus was walking on earth as a normal lowly servant, the proud and wicked despised and ridiculed Him as son of carpenter Joseph and cannot be from Heaven. Then the Lord was crucified by them, then He disappeared as sign of Jonah.

No one else has seen Heaven so would anyone be crazy enough to cut their limbs voluntarily suffering everything for the sake of faith in Jesus talking about Heaven? But in those days if they really cut off their limbs just to stop themselves from sinning, how great would their faith be in believing Lord Jesus and like a mustard seed that great faith would build a strong foundation to walk in His ways. And these days people still think sharing money and possessions are too difficult, love one another is too difficult.

The Lord really meant it literally for that generation to have faith in Him when He was sharing this to cut sin away, but that was in those era where they still stoned people to death, or throw people into the fire. The main concern is to stop the sin, so if cutting the limbs does not stop the sins it defeats the purpose. These days the effect of faith by doing that is not much either for the disabled are not really despised and receives a lot of compassion and empathy from others, as well as that Christianity is widespread and not many are falsely persecuted to death for acknowledging Jesus as Lord.

On the contrary there are a lot of proud people who view others with unforgiving and condemning attitudes. So rather to cut limbs off in this unforgiving and proud generation, will it not be better to look upon the cross and understand the Lord's love and forgiveness, and in turn start to forgive others and work from there? As one slowly cleanses the heart from there, it will work out naturally in time.

## The Master and Servant

Luke 17:3–10 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

How should we forgive someone who transgress against us and come to seek forgiveness, and does the same thing seven times in the same day? It is not going to be easy, it is not going to be impossible. Normally by the third time we would be a little agitated. By the seventh time, can we even go pass five times without flaring up?

If anyone should think to themselves they are better than others, and deprive the one seeking forgiveness, the Lord prayers ended explaining forgive others and you shall be forgiven. Jesus responded to the disciple's faith by asking them not to get better of themselves, and be humble. Instead of replacing sycamore tree with cedar, replace it with a tiny mustard seed of love. Even as a sycamore tree that is deeply rooted in the heart, remove it and let His pure love grow in humbleness. If the seed blossom well, it will naturally house others tenderly. To discourage servants of the Lord to become proud of their works, which will grow to become like Pharisees who loved high seats, money and authority, He reminded them to be humble and serve others rather than to be served, and love others without expecting anything in return.

## The Lamp Under a Bushel

Matthew 5:14–16 "You are the light of the world. A town built on a hill cannot be hidden. Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a bowl. Instead they put it on its stand, and it gives light to everyone in the house. In the same way, let your light shine before others, that they may see your good deeds and glorify your Father in heaven.

A heart wishes to help but finds it troublesome, one has abundance but rather keep it himself, cover love under a bowl, those in darkness will not receive light. If your heart is filled with love, provide mercy and forgiveness, be generous and kind to others, and do not be afraid that people are looking. It does provide hope and example for others, that they might do the same. However in doing so, let not doing these be to boast, feed pride or public image, but done so when love guides it to do so for others sake. If one should ask why do you help that person or do this? One may reply according to situation like I am just an unworthy servant of the Lord, is it a bad thing to do that, have I done something wrong, is it not normal to help others?

## The Sower

Matthew 13:3–23 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow; And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

The seed of love comes from cross, sewn into the hearts who receives Him. Many receive it but it is unfamiliar to their cold hearts where they could not feel or understand it so it is lost before it began. Some receive it with joy for a moment but trials and troubles comes and they gave it up quickly. Some tried to foster it but worries of life or comfort with money, choked the divided heart, where few persevere through the trials and even fewer have mercy over money through their comfortable life. Those who receives it well and persevere with the daily cross through the lives are those who bore fruits of love for His world.

## **New Wine New Wineskin**

Matthew 9:16-17 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

To be born again of water and spirit is when God's love and mercy cleanses and purifies the heart. When the purified heart becomes of love, the tongue which used to sprout in bitterness, spite and wickedness will be made new that it shall speak of love, mercy, and forgiveness. The old garment is the result of struggling obedience from the commandments and laws, for which Jesus came not to replace but to fulfil it. The new wine is His seed love from the cross to purify our hearts. If old wineskin are used, a little old wine left inside which is a little wickedness will corrupt the pure love and engulf the entire heart. So new wine is best preserved in new wineskin, where new wineskin is when one is born again of water and spirit. The purified heart of love will then be able to fulfil the laws and commandments with ease.

## The House Divided

Matthew 12:22-31 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

There is no place in the heart for love and wickedness, God and money, for it will cause confusion and with constant struggle the house shall not stand. Wicked people will want others to be wicked like them, it is God who wants wickedness out from mankind. Jesus came to drive wickedness out of the hearts of mankind, and warn the accusers the Kingdom of Heaven is already right before them. A heart of love that is bound by wickedness will be plundered cold as with heart that is divided. Wickedness is against His pure love, and anyone who speaks carelessly can be forgiven, but wickedness that accuse and harm those innocent with His pure love will not be forgiven by the Lord.

## The Good Samaritan

Luke 10:30–37 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

As Jesus said, "Love one another as I have loved you." Be it your family, friends, strangers, or enemies, love one another. Let not your pride condemn others as deserved punishment and walk away, but have mercy and compassion. Have love and compassion for the one who is desperate and needs help, as much as you are loved by the Lord.

## The Barren Fig Tree

Luke 13:6–9 He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

When bad things happen to others, pride of obedience to the law frequently look at those who suffered as deserving because of their sins. But one who has His love in the heart do not condemn others whether innocent or not, but have compassion, mercy and forgiveness for those afflicted who suffered that they may see His light too.

The Pharisees were planted to help shelter and protect the sheep, but their self righteous pride hindered them from bearing fruits. So the Lord went around them and dung them with His love, miracles and healings. If the Pharisees could humble and receive His love to bear fruits that would be good, if not they should be taken down. Let not one be too proud condemning others regardless of who they are, but allow the humble heart to love, have compassion and mercy for those afflicted who suffered. For we are no better than others, just another wretched one whom the Lord has forgiven on the cross.

## The Unmovable Mountain

Matthew 17:20 He replied, "Because you have so little faith. Truly I tell you, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you. Matthew 21:19-22 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer.

Isaiah 54:10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

Can God move a mountain? Yes. Will God move a mountain when we test Him with our faith? Unlikely considering all living things that will be affected by doing so, unless there is a reason great enough one should be asking for that. God don't show signs of this magnitude these days since His work was completed on the Cross except the Sign of Jonah which is ongoing. God set the world in place, flooded the world save Noah, brought every Israelite out from Egypt into Promised Land, delivered salvation on the Cross, nurturing life in love for His people which will be made eternal. When the world becomes wickedly useless and the cornerstone comes back at the end of the harvest, the world will literally tremble at His return, mountains and hills shall depart and be removed, and His eternal Kingdom of Heaven shall begin with peace everlasting. So God will literally move mountains just not yet till the end times, but with regards to faith the appropriate question is can God move a mountain? If one cannot believe God can move mountains, how can anyone believe in His eternal Kingdom of Heaven? If one do have great faith in the Lord, will receive what good is asked for in prayer, that helps nurture little mustard seeds according to His ways.

In those days when Jesus shared all these knowledge, to delicately deal with sensitive pride and troublesome wickedness in mankind, many of what He shared has both literal and spiritual meanings hidden in parables. Immediately after the useless fig tree withered, Jesus told His disciples to use faith to remove mountains. Like how a descendant of David will sit on the throne forever was fulfilled, mountains will move in the end times; like how king of Egypt refuse to relent or how the world mocked at Noah's ark or how those who crucified Jesus to the cross mocked Jesus to save Himself; all things will come to pass. Those days good spiritual teachers with great insight to Lord's ways were also known as removers of mountains tied in relation to the impossible of man is possible for God. The useless fig tree which represents the Pharisees withered at His command. With faith the little mustard seed of His love planted in the heart can cleanse the heart of wickedness. With His seed of pure love in the heart as counselor, it will become removers of mountains itself.

Commandments and laws came from the mountain and wearied the hearts and minds of mankind, it is often lifted with His forgiveness and mercy that we should reform and do the same. Mountains of worldly concerns and worries burden the struggling soul, the Lord lightens the burdens of those with faith in His promise of Heaven to nurture His pure love in the hearts of mankind. With faith what was impossible and unmovable is made possible by the unfailing love of God. Mountains will literally move in end times as His Kingdom of Heaven begins, wickedness in the heart can be cleansed and made anew, all starts with faith as small and humble as a loving mustard seed.

## The Lost Sheep

Luke 15:2–7 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying, What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

Pharisees despised Jesus who receives sinners and eats with them. So Jesus replied with lives and money, lives and money, four consecutive parables based on "I desire mercy, not sacrifice. For I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Jesus is here to save the sinners, not the humble loving multitudes who already belonged to heaven. For God loved His flock and will not want to see even one missing, and for every one that is found, there is much rejoice in heaven.

## The Lost Coin

Luke 15:8–10 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

Since Pharisees and humans are not concerned about others but are money minded, Jesus explained in their terms. Even if you have ten silver coins, would you not search intensively for the one coin lost? And when you find it, that happiness and peace that came with it, how much more when God find and save one of His missing sheep?

## The Prodigal Son

Luke 15:11–32 And he said, A certain man had two sons: the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

God is the father; self righteous Pharisees are the obedient son; tax collectors, prostitutes, and wretched sinners are the prodigal son. Now the prodigal son who loved money and carnal living demanded all his share from the father who provided everything, and departed from him to splurge on self indulgence. Having spent everything and left in a ruthless brutal world where great depressing famine hit the lands, he remembered with faith his loving father will be able to help and provide for him.

Though he did such disgusting thing demanding inheritance money while his father was still alive and left his father to splurge on himself in the first place, he had little choices where he lived worse than a pig. With guilt and remorse, he decided to go back to his father, not as a son, not down to a slave, but that of a hired servant with at least work and pay. But the father saw the son from far away, without hesitation ran towards the son for the longing that he return. Sleepless nights with constant worries and concerns for his son, what son did was long written off with forgiveness but the hope he might return some day.

It was indignified for elderly in Israel to bring up their tunic and run, but it does not matter nor that thought came to mind at that moment with his heart set only for his son, he ran as fast as he could. He ran to his son and found what he had lost ever so intensively. Before prodigal could finish saying all the wrongdoings, dishonors and how to make amends, the father in his joy already restored his son to where he was in the first place, and prepared a celebration.

Hearing the commotion the party pooper came, the Pharisee as the obedient son became angry and refused to join the celebration. The father then pleaded with the obedient son to join the celebration but he told his father, he obeyed his words, he did what was told, never had chance to celebrate, and now this you do for prodigal brother... seriously??? Father told the obedient son that he is always with him and what the father has is also his. Obedient son who only thought for himself and was angry with his brother would probably be a little appeased hearing that he could also have the same early inheritance of possessions and wild celebrations, not understanding fully that the father wished obedient son would also have the same love and mercy, and what the father has includes his prodigal brother. So father told the obedient son, have compassion and mercy, time now is to rejoice and celebrate for your brother was dead but now is alive, in time you will also celebrate should you realize all these.

Pharisees think they kept commandments obediently and silently complain why God never give them more to celebrate which their jealous hearts also desires a lot more. God says these sinners are your brothers in heaven, they were dead with wickedness but is now alive for their hearts have reformed. Like field workers whom God has mercy and compassion that even till the last hour He looked for any who needs His help and generously paid as if the last who came had worked the entire day. The Pharisees are like the first workers who worked the entire field and became jealous and angry being paid the same, thinking at first they deserved the work not realizing it was God's love and mercy they got the work. If only they had realized that and persevered to keep the oil burning for the lamp, the field work for everyone would have been a grand celebration despite toil and sweat in the scorching sun.

The Pharisees were also lost, stemmed from pride in their obedience, it spiraled to jealousy and anger. The people looked outwardly at the obedient Pharisees and believed them, not knowing the lingering thoughts of wickedness hidden in their hearts. And the result was more yoke to the people, much like the blind leading the blind and both fell to the dark pits. Should the Pharisees or preachers of His words read or hears this prodigal parable, humble themselves to servants beneath sinners and remove the plank from their own eyes, God who lost the obedient son would have been found too. It is God who causes the sun to rise for the righteous and unrighteous, and is not willing to see any of them lost. For God's love as such is always longing for people to come back to Him, and His mercy is so great He forgives what was done to Him, instead rejoice greatly when lost is found.

This parable paints the picture of the wretched sinner who turned from wickedness in remorse, and the loving Lord who forgave him long ago as testified on the cross is always longing for his return. It also offers the chance for self righteous people to turn from their pride and wrong doings, and humble themselves with love, compassion and forgiveness. In turn, the following steward parable the sons' characters are reversed, where it now paints the picture of the seemingly obedient son who turned back to obedience and is praised with favor of the Lord, and offers a chance for the prodigal son whom was forgiven and thought he had the better love of the Lord, to humbly forgive and love his brother. And the one reading or hearing the steward parable is us, the forgiven wretched sinners who grew proud and cannot truly forgive others.

## The Unjust Steward

Luke 16:1–9 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

There was the rich owner who had a useless steward. While hearing and knowing that the steward was wasting his possessions, asked for the steward to account for his deeds. The useless steward who was accountable, knew that his job was about to be taken from him because he was self indulgent, unconcerned and complacent where he will be left with nothing.

God is the rich owner, and the Pharisees in charge of the temple is the unjust steward. God's love and mercy is such that even if He loses one sheep He will look for it till it is found. The Pharisees were left in charge of the temple, finances, and resources with full authority. However they were unfaithful to God who alone was their possession. All the temple and what was in it are meant for the Pharisees to help guide His people to love and mercy. But they became proud and comfortable loving their high seats and money, and yoked His people instead of showing mercy to the weak and needy.

Pharisees outwardly showed they kept the commandments, but they secretly loved money and God questioned them what were they doing, for they can no longer be in charge of the temple and His people. The unjust steward wizen up and reduced the debts of the weak and needy owed to the temple, so that the weak and needy may show him mercy when his position is taken away from him. Instead, God commended the steward who finally wizen up and ministered mercy.

In that generation gentiles were wiser than the Pharisees, for gentiles knew money given to the right people can help or save their lives in the world; and even so for those who showed mercy to the needy, mercy will be shown to them. God commended how steward wizen up and ministered correctly with what was given to him. The unjust steward who loved money and comfort splurged on self indulgence, and yoked His people was first unfaithful towards God's ways. Knowing judgment was coming and was accountable for what he did, gave God's mercy to those indebted by greatly reducing the debts owed to the temple which he still had full authority.

For every weak and needy who are hungry, thirsty, need clothing or sick, that they helped, the same they did for the Lord. Whoever is trustworthy in a few things, more will be entrusted to them. Whoever is dishonest with a little, how can they be entrusted in the Kingdom of Heaven? A house cannot be divided against itself for it will not stand, so it's either serve God or money. Those who love money are dishonest to God's ways. If you love the Lord, have mercy on the weak and needy that His light may shine upon you.

Isaiah 29:11-14 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed: And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned. Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

Isaiah 29:21-24 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought. Therefore thus saith the Lord, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale. But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel. They also that erred in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

With one word "commended" this parable was brought to disarray for thousands of years. With one word, the Lord brought the world to its knees, and He humbled and marveled us to astoundment. For as the wicked use a single word to blame and falsely put to guilt the innocent, the Lord used a single word to seal this parable with confusion and misunderstanding.

Many who preach the Bible would have come across this fabled parable. Famous for the controversy with one word "commended" and the world spun this parable to unbelievable length, with alot who tried but their reasoning could not snugly fit, Roman Emperor Julian used this parable to mock Jesus, and many also gave it up and thought this parable was impossible.

The Lost Sheep, Lost Coin, Prodigal Son, and Unjust Steward parables were built upon Matthew 9:13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. For the Pharisees who justified themselves in the eyes of man questioned why Jesus receives sinners and eat with them, the Lord who knows their hearts desire what the world value highly of instead of God's ways, answered with parables and sealed the last parable with a single word.

At first glance as with most of the parables, the rich owner would be God, and the steward should either be Pharisees or us. Knowing how the world functions wasting of owner's possession or goods is not a good thing, and knowing the position will be taken away one cunningly call owner's debtors to greatly reduce their debts to win favor through fund misappropriation and bribery does not sit well at all. From wasting goods to misappropriating money, the owner who came to know of it should praise the steward for this shrewdness? To confuse this owner said people who don't follow His laws are more cunning than people who follow His laws. So go make friends using unrighteous money and when it fails, they may receive you in Heaven. What nonsense is the rich owner thinking of, allowing and praising such behavior? Could language translation over the years, cultural misunderstanding, misheard the word, different spiritual interpretations, mistake by Jesus, typo error, a drink too much, or was anyone on medication? It just could not be right where even Jesus continued saying about faith and unrighteousness contradicts the commending of this behavior. But it was left there as He spoke of, becoming the embarrassment for many.

So the world juggled with trying to justify rich owner is not God, it is another wicked worldly owner that praise behavior where worldly people are more cunning, God is teaching fund management, owner may be Pharisee and Jesus may be steward, did not praise behavior but praised wise fund management, owner has certain grudging admiration, steward is worldly manager, behavior is dishonest, behavior is wise, is shrewd, manager is slave or servant, no honesty no grace, praised for prudence and foresight, steward repented and asked debtors for right amount not overcharged, steward overcharged fees was inside debts, owner wickedly overcharge, and so many more justifications over this word praise over money matters, and a lot of preachers even when sharing this parable quickly move pass this verse to the next verse.

Isaiah 48:6-7 I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them. They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

After thousands of years some came close, where they interpret God is owner, Pharisees is steward, poor and needy are debtors which somewhat almost fit the entire picture. There is no need then to misappropriate funds, for the temple finance was rightly to provide mercy and help out to any in need. Having reach here they already passed the first seal where many confused it is money fund management or honesty issue where the owner, steward and debtors are all wicked with owner losing money is praising such behavior for some weird reasons. But many still got choked thinking God praise the Pharisees for stopping the yoke and overcharging making peace with debtors, for the following verse of gentiles are more cunning than Pharisees and make friends with unrighteousness money set more confusion. Perhaps thinking of their own workplace or themselves and was trying to protect their finance, where their own faith of God or money is the second seal.

But all was in line with what Jesus was sharing all along. Pharisees had no land allotment and God alone was their possession, where all tithe, gifts and offerings were for them. As God desire mercy not sacrifice, the Pharisees did opposite and were called to account. They realized the situation and quickly stick to the ways of the Lord, giving mercy to those indebted. God then praised them for they did what was correct, ministering mercy to His people in need. The first three parables Heaven rejoiced over the lost who were found, but Pharisees were given much and being the steward, they should already have known. Even while they ministered mercy to His people, their hearts did so in terms of sacrifice offerings to save themselves. If they had loosen their pride, beaten their chest and fell to their knees, and told themselves we were wrong and God should do what he has to, for if we have to beg on the streets so be it, and those who need help come quickly while we still have the authority to help; the Heavens would have rejoiced, for Jesus came not for the righteous, but sinners to repentance. But they ministered mercy to the weak and needy to save themselves, they still merited themselves for those in need that they helped, they helped His world. And if they were faithful to God's ways, they will be given more, likewise if they continued to be unrighteous and love money, none shall be given to them in Heaven.

The Pharisees who heard this parable stiffened their hearts, for they never believed Jesus is the Messiah, and only became angrier at Him, which ultimately falsely persecuted Him to the cross. The characters and settings were misunderstood, where with one word "praise" of such dishonest ways to save oneself, the innocent rich owner was made out to be guilty of allowing wicked ways, and that is the first seal of pride. If one could not give out their hearts fully to God but still hold on tightly to money, that is the second seal of faith. Many people have hearts for the poor and oppressed, for which they will not like the Pharisees and after they falsely crucified our Lord, where He was brutally taken to the cross, how are we to forgive them? They did not even ask for forgiveness nor repent. But did you not think Jesus came to save the Pharisees also? For it is He who causes the sun to rise for the righteousness and unrighteousness. Jesus even prayed on the cross, "Father, forgive them for they know not what they do". If one hated the Pharisees, there already is a huge stumbling block on how the Lord is praising the steward especially over such cunning ways to save themselves, who yoked the mass and even crucified Jesus. So one steps back and question is the steward talking about us, and falls again to themselves not able to give heart fully to the Lord over money and could not see mercy. Then the concurrent final seal of mercy that held the parable, was one had to truly forgive the Pharisees from the heart.

Being totally ashamed and humiliated not for the lengthy years it took to understand all these, but the truth is despite understanding mercy and forgiveness it took so long to truly forgive the Pharisees and preachers of His words. We all understand forgiveness and mercy, we have been helpful to the weak and oppressed, and to preach is easy, but to honestly forgive completely from the broken heart, there are not much ways to measure that. The seals could not be broken because no one could truthfully forgive the Pharisees or others especially after what they did to Jesus. In the midst of walking in Lord's ways, through society norms, culture, traditions, through the storm, or through the spring, if we cannot truthfully give mercy and forgive others, we just became the obedient son who could not forgive the prodigal regardless of what the parable was based on. And in that very moment, we became just like the Pharisees alike, or Peter who denied Jesus, we are no different from this iniquity afterall.

If birds of the same feather flock together, what would you think? Dove with dove, vultures with vultures. But one day a dove flew and joined the vultures, what then would you think? But though the dove with all peace and heart hopes to change the ways of the vultures, would you have condemned it wrongly in the first place? When that condemnation happens, who now is the dove, and who then is the vulture?

Jesus came for the sinners, and gave His life on the cross to save the world, already few could still feel the same way in their hearts. Many rejoiced initially, and with the new heart of pure love even for a while, have Him in our hearts and should that make us superior over the Pharisees who toiled the scriptures and kept it going over the years, who makes mistakes here and there, who perhaps did not understand scriptures more than us, does it makes us better than them? And when they though not totally ethically did the right thing to save themselves and earned the praise of God, will you still not be able to forgive them? The Pharisees and preachers of scriptures in that instant became the "prodigal son", and if we cannot truly forgive them we became the "obedient son", which in the case of prodigal parable, we became just like the proud Pharisees and are no better.

# The Unforgiving Servant

Matthew 18:21–35 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

The one who owes less, or has little sins forgiven, will love less. The one indebted more, or the one forgiven more, will love more. And if the one forgiven more took it for granted and is like the unmerciful servant, all shall be taken from him on days of accounts.

A king wants to settle accounts with his servants, and one servant owes him ten thousand bags of gold, almost twenty years of wage. The king orders servant and his family with everything he has be sold to repay the debt. The servant begged the king for more time to repay the debts, but the king with great compassion and mercy cancelled his debts instead.

Twenty years of wages just like that where he did not deserve it but was given by the king's grace and mercy. The servant went out and saw a fellow servant who owed him hundred pieces of silver, a day's wage, grabbed and choked the servant demanding him to repay. Fellow servant fell to knees and begged for more time, but the unmerciful servant refused and threw him to prison until debts are paid. The king who heard of this was enraged and put the twenty years of debts back on his head and what unmerciful servant did to fellow servant was punished back unto him.

Living in this world where one cannot see the Lord physically does these things forgetting every single word and action is accountable for, has to answer for it at the end. If one is poor and needs the repayment, the least one could do is allow more time for the one who asked without charging interests. But the one who received such great mercy, should he not at least have some mercy for others? Who does such wicked things? On the cross our sins are forgiven to start anew, so that we may learn to forgive others from the heart. The one forgiven more, should be able to forgive others more. But if we do not forgive others, the day of closing account God will not forgive our sins. How many times do we forgive others when they seek forgiveness? Till the end of transgression with everlasting righteousness of seventy times seven, and count it till you lose count, and when you forgive others with no more burdens in the heart but love for the other, you have truly forgiven the other.

# The Workers in the Vineyard

Matthew 20:1–16 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way, he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

God is always concerned for His people in this world. Having a lot of compassion and mercy, the Lord is always looking out for people in need of Him. The marketplace is of this world, and His vineyard is where His seeds are sown to the hearts of mankind. So as the parable goes, the Lord had compassion for His people and kept giving work to people who needed to find one. Normally the first who came would receive the pay first. But the Lord gave the last first and out of compassion and mercy even gave the full wage for the one who came at the last hour. And the first who came grew jealous and angry thinking they deserved more, with no compassion or mercy in their hearts. For if their hearts have the same compassion and mercy as the Lord, their hearts would have been delighted at what was done, and would have cherished working for Him.

The Lord is fair and beyond, where those who came first was given what was promised, those that came later was given as much from the Lord's compassion and generosity for the weak and needy. In the prodigal parable, the obedient son or Pharisees are similar to the first workers, where they worked obediently and tirelessly but was given the same as the needy prodigal son, turning jealous and angry at the end. Though this parable can be related to the Lord's ministry, it is more about the hearts of the people, for the Lord searches the hearts of mankind.

It is not about who came first and last to work, but the wicked, strong, rich and mighty who have no love and compassion for others, first enjoying the spoils of this world at other's expense, they will be held accountable in the end. Like the proud Pharisees whom people thought to be obedient but grew jealous, angry and unmerciful, has lost its salt and will be thrown away. The loving and merciful who suffered and are last to enjoy any spoils of this world, who persevered without turning to wickedness and were shown no compassion by the fallen world, will be first to be given compassion and love from the Lord in His Kingdom.

### The Two Sons

Matthew 21:28–32 But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

God gave the laws and commandments to instill mercy and forgiveness to Israel. When the appointed time came, Jesus Son of God came to instill love to His world. Tax collectors, prostitutes, and sinners don't really follow the laws and commandments, in fact most of us are busy with our own lives and not studious into scriptures. John the Baptist spoke make straight the ways of the Lord preaching way of righteousness baptizing people in the river and people believed John and repented.

The Pharisees who studies the scriptures thoroughly, and outwardly show they follow the commandments, did not have mercy, forgiveness and righteousness in their hearts. The proud Pharisees refused to listen to John and did not repent. And now one greater than John arrived, and after all they seen and heard about Jesus, still manage to question Jesus by what authority He was doing all these things.

So those who did not humble and believe in Jesus did not do what God wants. But tax collectors, prostitutes, and sinners who believed unto Jesus and followed His ways are going ahead of others to His Kingdom of Heaven.

### The Faithful Servant

Luke 12:35-48 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning; And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all? And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

Be alert and faithful, don't let the heart fall asleep, for if a heart turns cold it loses its warmth for the world. Likewise of people who tends to His sheep thinking the master is not around and taking a long time in coming, begin to mistreat and yoke His sheep, He will return at a time unexpected. Not knowing when is the day we die, or when is the Lord coming, it is best to stay alert and faithful and not turn away from His ways and begin to mistreat others.

### The Ten Virgins

Matthew 25:1–13 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Perseverance, it is not going to be easy in this cold hearted world, but do not lose your heart, guard your heart. Love in the heart is like a lamp giving light and warmth to the world, if the oil runs out the light and warmth goes out. In a hectic world we live in, we became slave to money and time. Constant distractions and entertainment are not much help either, only taking up more time and money making the world more indebted to slavery. In consideration if the heart needs to breathe, let it breathe.

If one could understand the Lord and make out what is important for the heart, guard your heart and stay in His ways. Not knowing when is the day we die, or when is the Lord coming, it is best to keep the oil burning and not turn away from His ways. It is not for mankind to know when the Lord shall return, but if one should realize and cherish the treasures of pure innocent love, when should the Lord return should not matter anymore.

### The Rich Man and Lazarus

Luke 16:19–31 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

God gave the Ten Commandments, the proud and wicked world quickly avoided God. Jesus with love came in flesh, the proud and wicked crucified Him to the cross.

For those rich, proud, arrogant, wicked and deceitful, if their hearts are without, doing any works of miracles for them is futile. Unless they are really in a humble desperate need for help, if not being constantly taken advantage by them is not going to help them either. There is the Bible with scriptures of Jesus, Moses and the prophets, if they refuse to hear from the Lord in the scriptures and turn, they are just like Pharaoh of Egypt who refused to listen to God.

As with parable of the workers in the field, the first shall be the last and last shall be the first. The first enjoying the spoils of this world at other's expense, they will be held accountable in the end. The last who is weak and needy suffering without compassion from this world, will be the first to receive compassion and mercy in His Kingdom of Heaven.

### The Tenants or Wicked Husbandmen

Matthew 21:33–44 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Numbers 21:8-9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

Israel had many prophets before Jesus came. They came to speak the ways of righteousness to turn Israel from their wicked ways, but Israel refused to listen. Jesus the Son of God came, and the Pharisees with their people crucified Him to the cross. They with their own wickedness and pride nailed Jesus' hands and feet to the cross.

Coming out of Egypt, countless miracles were witnessed by Israel, yet wickedness kept crawling into their hearts. Laws and commandments came from the mountain, and they still likened wickedness countless of times. After ten wicked leaders instilled fear into Israel, they refused to enter the Promised Land and was led in the desert forty years instead. Again near the mountain, wickedness crept into their desires and Israel complained about the hardship and accused God for not providing water and they hated God's bread. God's protection left them and venomous snakes came out from the desert biting the people and many died. Israel pleaded with Moses, and God asked Moses to make a fiery snake on a pole that whoever shall look at the fiery snake conquered on the pole shall live.

The first seed of wickedness came in the garden of Eden, where the snake tempted Eve's desire for the forbidden fruit. God spoke the seed of wickedness and the seed of love will always be against each other, and in time the head of the snake will be crushed by One with seed of love. Desires turned to jealousy, pride to hatred, and Judas betrayed Jesus in the garden leading to the loving Lord being nailed to the cross. The anguish of what happened all because Judas was jealous of Jesus, crushed Juda's heart and mind leading him to take his own life.

Loving Jesus conquered the fiery snake on the cross, and became salvation for the world that whoever look upon the cross and receives His seed of love shall live. Pride and wickedness of the Pharisees could not see Jesus whom they rejected and killed was the Messiah, Son of God. The humble stone they rejected was the cornerstone. For a cornerstone is the most important stone that holds the house together, the very seed of love that is salvation for the heart. (Genesis 3, Numbers 21, Psalm 118, Isaiah 1-8, 28, Daniel 2)

The cornerstone of Zion endures forever, for those who fall on the stone will be broken, and the stone that falls on any shall be crushed. Those who stumble on the stone will fall and be broken, for the wickedness in their hearts will now be divided with the Lord's seed of love. The stone that came from the mountain shall crush the divided kingdom of iron and clay, and His people shall rise and receive His Kingdom of Heaven. Jesus, the cornerstone that is the salvation for the world that endures forever, it is the stone that brought everything from the beginning to the end.

### The Weeds or Tares

Matthew 13:24–30 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

Then he left the crowd and went into the house. His disciples came to him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds in the field." He answered, "The one who sowed the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world, and the good seed stands for the people of the kingdom. The weeds are the people of the evil one, and the enemy who sows them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the harvesters are angels. "As the weeds are pulled up and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of the age. The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will weed out of his kingdom everything that causes sin and all who do evil. They will throw them into the blazing furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Whoever has ears, let them hear.

As revealed by Jesus, the wicked will be given to eternal judgment, and the righteous will be received into His Kingdom of Heaven. The end was shared by the Lord so that we would know what to expect and understand the Lord's ways where the first shall be the last, and the last shall be the first.

Matthew 5:3-12 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

For those who are harmless, weak, needy and oppressed often being mistreated and bullied, not being shown mercy and compassion in this world, will be shown compassion by God in His Kingdom. For the harmless people who suffer in love, care and mourn for others, they shall be comforted in His Kingdom. In an overlapping progressive guide to walk in His ways, it starts from faith in the Lord Jesus and what He spoke of, humbleness like children not blinded by pride, thirst and seek for His love and righteousness, receive His mercy and show mercy to others, refine the heart to His love with fruits of pure love, with harmless love bridge conflicts between parties no matter who is right or wrong, the world which does not understand love and are too proud to admit mistakes or don't want to shoulder responsibilities often point fingers to accuse others to save themselves where harmless loving person would be falsely persecuted. With His love in the heart that produces fruits of love, person will be called children of God.

John 12:24-26 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

What is His love like, it is like a wheat of love. In a world of survival if you love money, comfort, power and what the wicked world desire keeping everything for yourself, you will stand alone keeping all the seeds, covering light under a basket. Those whose lips honor God but heart is far from Him, are also keeping seeds for themselves. However going against the social norm of the world, being contented and need only essential water food and cheap shelter, then share generously with poor and needy, even taking troublesome burdens that is beyond comfort zone when someone ask for help, don't mind suffering burdens for sake of others, giving compassion and mercy to His world, His seed of love is given to others that it may grow in them too. Anyone who loves the Lord and follows His examples of loving one another, belongs to His Kingdom of Heaven.

Jesus came and took the cross which planted His seed of love in the world. Those who receive His seed and grew it to produce fruits of love are like the wheat in the field. Those whose heart are without love for others, and always do wicked things to others are like darnel weeds. Again those who honor God with their lips but heart is without, with harmful poisonous words that like to yoke the weak and burdened, are also like the weeds. As the world was weaned out of wickedness and vileness with suppression using laws and commandments, the weaken world of iron and clay was presented with God's plan of harvesting to His Kingdom of Heaven. For God loved the world the Lord came to save everyone including the sinners, that wheats and weeds grew together until harvest. If anyone thinks they are able to eradicate weeds without harming the wheats, let the one without sin be the first to throw the stone and snuff the smoldering wick. And if one should think they should remove specks from others, should see if their own planks are lying around. Be of good faith and nurture the wheat to bear good fruits, those with bad fruits come harvesting time God will account for everything.

### **Drawing in the Net**

Matthew 13:47–50 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

At the end of the world on Judgement Day, the wicked will be given to eternal judgment, and the righteous will be received into His Kingdom of Heaven.

# The Grand Wedding Banquet

Matthew 22:1–14 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.

In those days of Jesus, He was in Israel for salvation was from the Jews as Jesus explained to the Samaritan women. God raised Israel up so the world may know God, how they were saved from Egypt to the Promised Land, how wickedness robbed their faith and they refused to enter, how time and again Israel yield to wickedness from God's ways and the nation was given to others, how they reformed in remorse and God brought them back, till the day Jesus came to the world for the Kingdom of Heaven is ready.

Jesus and His disciples first spread God's words to Israel, but they would not listen, went about their business, mistreated them and had the Messiah crucified to the cross. With the finished work on the cross, Israel who refused to receive His seed of love, refused the invitation to His Kingdom of Heaven. So His disciples and countless servants went to the furthest street corners and alleys of the world and gathered all the people they could find, where many servants of the Lord were also falsely persecuted to death for sending the invitation.

The Kingdom of Heaven is not of this world, and the world who received and refused the invitation will fall at the appointed time. The good and the wicked will rise at the end of the world, give account for their time on earth, and separated from the good and the wicked. Those with wedding clothes are those who are clothed with love for others, where the invitation was His pure seed of love from the cross. Thus the wicked will be given to eternal judgment, and those clothed with His innocent love will be received into His Kingdom of Heaven

### The Sheep and the Goats

Matthew 25:31–46 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Have compassion and mercy for the one that suffered. The pride and wickedness of mankind blinds one from doing so. Thus humble the heart and do not condemn others, for we are the wretched whom received the Lord's forgiveness on the cross. As Jesus loved us, love one another. For those who loved, cared and help one another even strangers or the innocents, they cared for His world and will enter His Kingdom of Heaven.

For the wicked, unconcerned and complacent who never cared for His world but themselves, will be accountable for all their deeds. The proud and unforgiving looks at a person who suffered and thinks the person deserved it, the Good Samaritan with compassion and mercy did not judge the person but helped the person in need. The blind man at the pool of Siloam was innocent, but was condemned by Pharisees as being steeped in sin at birth that was why he was born blind. Jesus with His love and compassion healed the blind man and his eyes opened and could see. Many people are suffering in this world, is a chance for redemption for all parties to foster His love in His world. The proud who justifies themselves and condemns others who suffered as punishments, or the unconcerned who always thinks of himself first, are given countless of chances to have compassion and mercy for those who are suffering.

Those who did not care or love and help others, they will be subjected to eternal judgment. The loving multitude and the wicked will be separated on days of accounts and the loving multitude who loved and cared for others will be received into His Kingdom of Heaven.

### The Budding Fig Tree

Matthew 24:32–35 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

The entire chapter of Matthew 24 describes how the world will move towards the end, from the world's birth pains, to the end of the world. The beginning and end was shared not to instill fear to those who walked in the Lord's ways, but to strengthen the faith knowing there is His Kingdom of Heaven. If you loving sheep after knowing these should find all your strength gone, helpless and can hardly breathe, peace be unto you, do not be alarmed, do not be afraid, be strong, stay strong.

Wicked kings and leaders used fear to subject people to obedience and slavery, as with survival of the fittest. It is the fear for oneself or for his family that if used by the wicked ones, can pressure even those with great faith and love to start doing something wrong. In days when Israel came out of Egypt, the world was full of wickedness and everyone did what they liked. Judge 19 is an example of that era. God instilled the same fear to Israel to shake the wickedness out of their hearts and established laws and righteousness. Like one has to be strict to a child to instill laws and obedience, but be soft to instill love and mercy.

Moses took Israel out of Egypt and gave the laws, but Joshua delivered them to the Promised Land. David unified Israel, but Solomon was the one who build the temple in peace times. Elijah took out the false prophets and did many miracles, Elisha took over and did twice as many miracles. John the Baptist came preaching make straight the ways of the Lord, and Jesus came to be the salvation for the world. Moses, David, Elijah, John the Baptist and all the prophets set righteousness for Israel, and Jesus came lovingly to instill His love in their hearts.

Jesus promised His Kingdom of Heaven to strengthen our faith that if fear should find our hearts, be of good courage and fear not for ourselves, but rather fear the one that can deceive and rob the entire heart to wickedness. There will be an abomination that causes desolation that deceives the innocent heart. So do not be deceived, hold on to the Lord's ways of love that he who stands firm to the end will be saved.

Nations will rise against nations, famines and earthquakes are the world's birth pains. Many will be falsely persecuted and put to death, many will turn from faith and betray and hate each other, many false prophets will rise and deceive many, wickedness will increase and love of most will grow cold, the gospel will be preached in the whole world as testimony to all nations and the end will come. In seven tribulation years, there will be great distress unequaled from the beginning of the world and never to be equaled again.

As a fig tree twigs gets tender and leafs begin to sprout, we know summer and harvest is near. Depending on how money is used, it can be a blessing or a bind, some people use money to help others in need, many others to gain more money for themselves harm others instead. The commandments and laws were given to bring forth righteousness and mercy, some use it to uplift those afflicted to bear good fruits, others use it to deceive or condemn the afflicted and it restrained them from bearing good fruits. The Lord frequently used fig trees as reference to Pharisees who are proud of their wisdom in commandments and laws but misused it.

The fig tree that holds the rein of laws in the world, being proud of itself, sprouting its leaves to cover up others in league, signals change of times and the harvest is near. In the generation of Jesus two millennia ago, the wicked world was already supposed to see the end if not for the sign of Jonah. The end time was extended through God's love, and we are living in the undeserved times of mercy. As Nineveh repented in sackcloth that their end was extended till wickedness grew in them again, so as this world will be. His disciples and many servants were falsely persecuted to spread the gospel, those days just publicly admitting you believe in Jesus your head will roll, which many don't appreciate how precious the Bible is to have survived till this day. The Lord shared that as the wickedness increase in this world and love of most grow cold, the gospel will be shared in this entire world, the end will come.

When will be the day of such things are not for us to know, as much as I do not know what is the actual abomination the Lord and Daniel spoke of. Interpretation of the scriptures as much as the Holy Spirit allowed are shared, while there may be a little mistakes here and there but generally the direction on the narrow path of the Lord's way is in line. So when would the end be and what a lot of those future prophecies means are sealed from me.

What we do know is that those who can sense the world that is wicked beyond redemption, everyone selfishly cares for themselves, will know the time is near. As the Lord puts it, keep watch, keep the oil and lamps burning, stay strong and persevere, and irregardless of when is the end, those who keep loving and caring for His world will enter His Kingdom of Heaven.

Say if the end time is already at hand for the world turned extremely cold and wicked, and before the Lord came, would not the servants of the Lord with pure innocent love in their hearts try to pray and hold Him back? Telling Him there are still a lot of good people in the world, and there is still hope for them, all the servants ask for is a little bit more time to help them. If the Lord should say the time has come do not stand against Him for you too shall perish, would servants not fall on their knees and reply but we cannot go to heaven living everyday not knowing how many more we could have saved.

And if Lord should say stay behind me for if you return to the world that would be the end of you. Humble servants would weep and reply if we stood in your path we are already dead, what difference if we should die in this world, at least we tried our best to help save others. And the Lord asks would you forsake the reward of Heaven for the sake of these people full of themselves and wickedness? Humble servants on their knees with face down begged Him what good is Heaven if none could be saved and come with us my Lord?

Abraham pleaded for Sodom and Gomorrah, Moses pleaded for Israel, Jesus pleaded for this world. Lord Jesus came from Heaven to save this world and not to end it, and those servants who have the same love for His world does the same. Even if servants have not notice it, the daily cross servants carried for the world, they are constantly helping nurture others to bear fruits of pure love of their own. Many humble servants gave their lives lovingly for others, and when no one cares for one another anymore, where the tree does not bear any good fruits, the time is near, probably before the entire harvest is gone to save His few remaining elects.

### The Vine and the Branches

John 15:1-17 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

Vines often represented Israel spoken by prophets before Jesus, and the owner of the vine or vineyard is God who kept looking but could not find good fruits. Jesus who came in flesh from Israel, is the true vine with everlasting water that bears good fruits. Jesus expressed here as Him being a vine, we are like the branches, and are not separated. For those who receives His pure seed of love in the hearts, are like branches that came from the vine. And the seed sown on good soil nurtured like the mustard seed, will be like the branches that bears good fruits for His world.

Good fruits for His world is sharing His pure love with others, that others may also be in Him as He is in our hearts. As Jesus poured His pure love on the cross for the world, those who could have the same love would bear fruits for others. And those whose hearts turned cold and could not bear good fruits, these branches will be cut off on the day of harvest. So persevere in the Lord's ways and love one another as the Lord has loved us, that from His love we may foster others to do the same and bear good fruits in Him.

### Parable of the Cross, of the King

Jesus the peaceful King who came on a donkey, or Jesus the donkey who was crucified? Jesus Himself is a parable for the divided kingdom of the righteous and the wicked. For the proud and wicked, Jesus is a talking donkey; and for those with His love, Jesus is the King who came lovingly on a donkey.

Parables are used for one cannot truly command another to love, for love itself is a choice. There are no best practices for love, and can hardly be taught but best absorbed when given. And when the heart is sewn with love, mostly the choices it makes helps it grow, or makes it wither. Love is a parable, Jesus is a parable. Why can't the Lord be just direct and explain everything? But if the Lord should say don't be wicked and proud, be loving and humble, would it now make things better? As a child is weaned to adult, it is better to ask, seek, and knock on His door. Ask for forgiveness, it is given, seek His love in the scriptures and you shall find, then knock on His door and it shall be opened for you.

Those who has His love in their hearts, Jesus Christ is the salvation. But for those whose hearts are without, Jesus is the talking donkey which they probably did not even see it coming.

Matthew 11:18-20 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

Matthew 12:39 But he replied to them, "An evil and adulterous generation craves a sign. Yet no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah."

Luke 16: 31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Those who don't believe in Jesus or God exist we don't blame them. Israel who was taken out of Egypt did not believe God could bring them into the Promised Land. Those who saw Jesus in the flesh did not believe in Him even after He healed the sick and raised the dead. In these silent years where the Lord and His angels did not make themselves visible, how would we expect anyone whose heart is without to understand and believe unto all these?

Jesus can be seen in all parts of the Old Testaments and if it were to be written all down, it is as good as having to expand out the entire Old Testaments. So a few will be shared here, and we start off with the donkey.

Israel was in the desert where Balak king of Moab who was afraid of them, asked for the seer Balaam to curse Israel. God allowed Balaam to meet Balak but to say only what God says. Without waiting for the Lord's instructions, Balaam already saddled with his donkey in the morning with the Moabite officials to curse Israel and collect his fees. An angel of the Lord stood by the road with a drawn sword, the donkey who saw it turned from the road to the field and Balaam beat it back to the road. On a narrow path the donkey saw the angel again and moved to the side wall pressing Balaam's foot against the wall where he beat the donkey again.

The third time the angel stood in the donkey's way was a narrow place with nowhere to turn, the donkey just laid down, and Balaam beat the donkey angrily. The Lord opened the donkey's mouth and spoke to Balaam, "What have I done to you to make you beat me these three times?" Balaam replied the donkey made a fool of him and if he had a sword would kill the donkey. Donkey spoke again, "Am I not your own donkey, which you have always ridden, to this day? Have I been in the habit of doing this to you?" Then angel opened Balaam's eyes and he saw the angel and fell facedown. The angel asked Balaam why he hit the donkey three times, for the angel came to oppose his reckless path and had the donkey not saw the angel those three times and turned away, the angel would have certainly killed Balaam but spared the donkey. Of course after which Balaam went to Balak and instead of cursing Israel which he was hired to do, Balaam greatly blessed Israel.

Jesus went to Jerusalem humbly riding on a donkey, yet like a King on coronation day for a crowd gathered to receive Him with palm branches and shouted blessings on Him. Jesus went to Jerusalem for the Passover, and did what was spoken of Him by the prophets before Him. If one should ask how is all that possible; God searches the hearts of mankind, knows our thoughts, and even donkey can speak. Like the fig tree in the vineyard, Jesus went around with His miracles and healing and the people loved Him, which spiked the proud Pharisees. Jesus was betrayed and brought to the temple where one official hit Him. Jesus asked what did He say wrong, He spoke the truth, so why hit Him? And Jesus was brought to Pilate who asked the Pharisees three times to release Jesus but the Pharisees shouted three times to crucify Him.

The world and the Pharisees would probably justify themselves and accuse Jesus came on donkey like Balaam and did not say or do what God intended that is why He had to be crucified. But if they were to accuse Jesus as Balaam, who now is the donkey the Lord rode? On the contrary Jesus was like the donkey whose mouth opened by the Lord, to confound and puzzle the world and Pharisees who in their pride could not see Him for who He was. Jesus was struck like donkey for saying what He had to say, for the Lord's sword was not pointed at the donkey which will be spared or resurrected, but at Pharisees like Balaam. Balaam fell facedown when He saw the Lord, and turned back to speak only what the Lord tells Him to. Pharisees who could not see the humble dependable loving donkey set to kill the donkey when asked three times. If only they could see Jesus the Lord who impersonated the talking donkey, and fell face down in remorse and humiliation, turn from their reckless ways and walk in the Lord's ways instead. They were given three chances of the grave mistake they were about to commit which they insisted to crucify Jesus. The consequences were theirs to bear, but as the unfailing love and mercy of the Lord given on the cross, whether the Pharisees repented only God knows.

Three times affirmation as the talking donkey made a fool of Balaam and saved His life, three chances given to the Pharisees to humble their pride to be saved. Three times Peter denied Jesus, three time Jesus restored strength into Him. Disciples asked Jesus to increase their faith to forgive others, Jesus replied in parables be humble. From the day Peter was chosen when he said away from me Lord for I am a sinful man where he was forgiven much, while learning around the Lord, abit of pride crept into Peter's heart being better than Pharisees and also when he said he would never leave the Lord.

Peter followed arrested Jesus to the temple, woken from slumber in a state of shock, distressed, confused, helpless and petrified at what was happening did what most would have done. In a blank state of mind Peter amongst the safety and comfort zone of the crowd denied knowing Jesus three times. Who wouldn't? Adam pointed fingers to Eve, Eve pointed fingers to snake when faced with death. If the Lord you loved told you away from Me devil for you have only thoughts of men, you will deny Me three times, put back your sword for those who use the sword will die by the sword, overwhelmed by the place and situation helpless Peter who denied Jesus the third time came to his senses and felt complete shame and humiliation. The little pride that grew in Peter was removed by his own guilt and shame, and was restored back to the time he first met the Lord.

Sharing about humility and donkeys, there was a man called Samson. What we would see as a useless remains of a donkey, Samson used the jawbone of a donkey and made a donkey out of the proud. In those wicked times the Philistines ruled over Israel, by means of understanding wickedness of that era, Samson was before Judge 19 happened. If Israel was like that during those days, it will be hard to imagine how worse the wicked world was like. For Israel bore the shame and humility, where other nations are worse just that God did not expose them of their wickedness. Israel lead the way of righteousness for nations of the world to follow, till the appointed time when Jesus came and took the cross.

Jesus and Samson held too much similarities, but few would even want to associate the two together. Samson had godly strength and that's about it, for he was quite a mess. But given the generation he was in, he did give strength and faith to Israel who was oppressed, that God was still with them. No one is blameless before God, and all the prophets and mighty men of Israel had weaknesses but had more love, strength, faith and righteousness in them. Jesus Son of God unblemished as He came, had none of the weaknesses but all of their strength.

Jesus and Samson were born in times when Israel was oppressed by other nations, angels came and they were miraculously given to birth, though Jesus came in shame and disgrace for the parents while Samson came as pride and honor to his parent. Both Nazarites followed vows to God, both came to humble the proud and stood against wickedness. As Samson tore a lion, riddled the crowd then explained to wife; Jesus removed demon possessed, parabled His authority and explained parables to disciples.

Samson's wife was given to Philistines, he burned their fields, viciously slaughtered them, and went to stay in a cave. Jesus was against the Romans who ruled them as subjects and Pharisees who led Israel away from God's ways. Jesus drew multitudes of His people to Him which drew concerns for Rome and Pharisees, and overturned tables to cleanse the temple. He miraculously fed multitudes and retreated to the mountain and prayed. Samson loved Delilah who found out the secret of his strength from God betrayed him to the enemy, Jesus loves His disciples and Juda Iscariot blinded by pride and hatred found out His miracles and healings were from God betrayed Him to the enemy.

Samson riddled Delilah and Philistines, Jesus spoke in parables everywhere He went. With a donkey jawbone Samson took pride out of the Philistines, with a donkey Jesus came as King, and as a donkey confused the proud Pharisees. Judah handed Samson over to the Philistines where he was tortured, shamed and humiliated in captivity, as Pharisees handed Jesus over to the Romans where He was publicly bruised, scourged and humiliated in captivity. Samson was brought to the Philistines temple, Jesus was brought to temple of the world. After being bruised, scourged and tortured, Jesus had the strength to carry His own cross, where halfway being weakened Simon of Cyrene helped Jesus back to the cross, as weak and blind Samson was being led to the temple pillars by a servant.

Samson sacrificed himself taking the two pillars down and the temple collapsed killing the Philistines in it, as Jesus who sacrificed Himself on the cross and became salvation of world. Samson who was thirsty took the water God gave him and saved his life. On the cross, Jesus was thirsty as Israel in the desert and Samson, but given vinegar from this world He died, and instead it is Jesus Son of God who gave His everlasting water to the world that came out of His body that whoever drinks it shall have everlasting life.

The events of Samson is not easy to understand, for Samson was a mess, but the wicked generation he was in was messier. Is Samson a mess because we are better than him? If one could still say the same living in that era as an Israelite oppressed by Philistines constantly, just look what they did to Samson. But his strength gave strength and faith to Israel knowing God is still with them, and he riddled the proud and stood against their wickedness. And Jesus Son of God did the same, only better. The Lord walked through the past to remind us it is the same loving God who is the beginning will also be there at the end. If one asks lions and demons are not the same, and the events are not in order, does not understand this is a parable and Jesus is the parable. And that is the beauty of Jesus being the parable, to confound the proud and humble them. Jesus can even be a talking donkey if He could remove the plank from the eyes of the proud. Sadly it is mostly shame and guilt that can curb the pride of man.

Remove the plank that one will not condemn others, see good in others and forgive their shortcomings, and have compassion and mercy for the weak and needy. It will be very tiring and exhausting, at times some will stumble, but be like the wise who kept oil in their lamps and persevere the light for the Lord till the end to come, for those clothed with His pure love belongs to His Kingdom of Heaven.

Forgive others as God has forgiven us, help others as God has helped us, and love others, as God has loved us.

# Précis

The book consist of three parts, with the first theme of mercy as introductory to the Bible and God in the Old Testament. Second part with theme of forgiven uses the New Testament namely Jesus Christ, to expound God in the Old Testament and vice versa. Third part with theme of God's love expound the Testaments and used it for progressive sanctification towards the Lord's ways of pure love. God, Jesus and mankind, where Jesus walked through the Old Testament to reveal God's hidden love, and fulfilled laws and commandments where it was aligned since the beginning to wean mankind out of wickedness into life. The book is written to right the wrongs, make straight way of the Lord, to guide the world from darkness to light into life. A wheel needs no reinvention, neither does one fix a wheel that works perfectly fine. Rather suppose a damaged wheel is to be discarded, given a chance one tries to fix the delicate wheel as good as new if possible so it can be of good use again. Two fairly simple steps though the strenuous process does requires faith and strength; first take the plank out of own's eye, then plant His seed of love from the cross in the heart and tenderly nurture it to bear good fruits.

#### Part One

A quick overview of how the Bible came about and was compiled. Then it moved to the beginning of the scriptures where God in simple terms introduced the creation of the world briefly, and started His work of salvation for the world with accounts of how innocence was corrupted by pride and wickedness that caused mankind to fall. That generation was very different and full of wickedness where everyone did whatever they liked. To wean the world out of wickedness, God had to be harsh and strict where many beyond redemption perished and God gave the commandments and laws to make straight the ways of righteousness. By perfection of the laws the wicked hearts of mankind were doomed where God imparted His mercy to let mankind breathe and at the same time gradually learn His ways of mercy.

### Part Two

Jesus is introduced as the Messiah spoken by prophets, to bring mankind out of wickedness and foster love to the world. The end time for the world did not occur as the sign of Jonah which was spared with God's mercy. Jesus mirrored the Old Testaments as a parable revealing God's love in the process. From the beginning where wickedness came and how the Lord overcomes it, sacrifices that not only instill mercy but on the cross gave His love to the heart, through the times Israel came out of Egypt and lived in the desert, to the end times and His Kingdom of Heaven. God's love and plans were revealed, as Israel was brought out of Egypt to Promised Land with all the difficulties they faced, the world will receive the Kingdom of Heaven with no less of difficulties. But as God's love stood by Israel throughout, His unfaltering love remains the same for the world assisting mankind but out of sight in these silent years.

### Part Three

As Jesus is the parable and key to God's love and plans, this continues as it progresses with how the heart could gradually walk the Lord's ways and persevere to the end. While doing that parables are also explained and incorporated to the progressive steps to salvation. The works of it are compressed to common questions that follows.

### What makes a Christian

Jesus took the Cross and completed His work of salvation for the world. As sacrifice offerings were to instill mercy to the heart, the Lord gave love to the hearts who receive Him on the cross. It is as though a firefighter who saw the building on fire about to collapse with families and children inside. It is not confidence that made him rush into the fire for he knew he will not make it out alive. But without hesitation he rushed in and sacrificed himself to save the families and children. Some will remember his sacrifice for life, some will forget it as time goes by, and a few children will even aspire and become a firefighter like him for it remained in their hearts how their lives were saved.

Like in a troubled and desperate time when faced with starvation and faced with huge debts, none were willing to help and banks could no longer approve loans. When finally help arrived and resolved the desperation where one slowly picks up and progress into life, that help that lifted the huge debts and desperation giving us another chance at life, the same is with the Lord who condemns no one and lifted the huge burdens of our sins and gave us another chance at life. The love that one felt with forgiveness of the huge burden lifted, is His seed of love planted to the heart. How great is that love for us, Jesus Himself showed us on the Cross His love for us is worth dying for.

Knowing God's love and compassion does not remove the commandments and laws. Jesus lifted the burdens of the laws not for us to take it for granted, but to give us another chance at life. Many who justified themselves in the world could not understand His forgiveness on the cross. Many received His seed of love with joy but quickly fell to worries and troubles of the world. Some received His love but as time goes by the heart grew numb and cold when choked with comfort and pride. Some received His seed of pure love in the heart that grew well and sheltered others with the same pure love, mercy and compassion.

So among those who received His seed of love who do you think truly believed in Jesus and is a Christian? As the Lord condemns no one but gave His forgiveness, we should do likewise and condemn no one. Who is blameless before the Lord that one should think they are better than others? It is always easier to be saved than saving others but as seeds take time to grow, give others a chance to grow. Jesus shared and pleaded with us to walk in the Lord's ways of love, which is like nurturing His seed of love in our hearts to grow becoming a sign on the hand and symbol on the mind. The more one practice His ways, the healthier the seed grows and when one unknowingly carries the daily cross for others, the seed has grown well to shelter others with His pure love.

# The Calling

The calling from the Lord is not when one actually hears God or dream of dreams. It is simply when one's humble heart is aligning to the words of the scriptures, receiving His seed of love that is sprouting in growth. Actually God has been calling since the beginning of time, where frequently it is mankind who is slow to hear. For if a hardened heart is not ready to receive His words, a renewed heart is needed to accept His words.

If someone who knows he is wrong and the heart longs to reform but is afraid, his burdens will be lifted when no one condemns him and he could also receive the Lord's forgiveness on the cross. But for those who are proud and arrogant what makes you think they want forgiveness for they already justified themselves. Pride blinds the heart and will not beg for mercy. Which is why the Lord frequently reminds us when doing good things try to deter becoming proud or boastful of it, for the Lord came to serve and not to be served, that we are just unworthy servants of the Lord.

When a humble heart receives His seed of love from the cross, the heart is renewed as the seed takes form. It does not necessarily mean one has to volunteer his free time to churches to serve, but it does help to be guided and supported along the way. One already began to serve when one shows mercy, forgiveness, and compassion to others. One can forgive family members or friends, help co-workers, feed the hungry, clothe the sick, have compassion for the needy, and all these things no matter how little are a huge part of serving others. With humbleness when His seed of love grows, as the Lord loves us, love one another. Mankind frequently misunderstood the calling from God, for it is only when the heart receives His pure love and sprout that felt the calling, but it is God who has already been calling for everyone since the beginning of time.

# Way of the Lord

In a legalistic world we live in, we mostly know what is right and wrong. The ways of the Lord goes beyond, where it sets a path of love, mercy, compassion and righteousness. In a way it is like virtues and integrities which laws of the world does not enforce, the ways for pure love cannot be enforce either for innocent love only works if it can choose. We choose to love others more than ourselves, help others more than ourselves, show mercy or enforce the laws, share generously or love money, love righteousness or love wickedness. The ways of the Lord generally goes against the rational of the world, for love gives and shares, but the uncaring only thinks for himself and takes without giving.

The way of the Lord is narrow and straight, and could be found in Matthew chapter five to seven where Jesus summarized the commandments and laws. Do good but not to feed pride making others think you are good, for it becomes hypocritical and is not what love is meant to be. Have mercy, compassion and kindness to others and though it is good to always think for others before oneself, there is no need to overdo it.

We need money to survive in this world, food and water, and the Lord knows these things. But when basic needs are covered will we still keep money tightly to justify our comfort and security, and deny mercy and compassion for others? How much given is of lesser concern for the Lord, but more of how it was given. The one who wants more for oneself will have less for others, and the one who needs less will have more for others. As one walks the ways of the Lord, gradually the humble heart will grow more in the likeness of the Lord, and eventually one would have done good things for others naturally without having to ponder or be conscience about it. A little forgiveness, a little appreciation, a little help, a little kindness, all done without the need for reason or reward of even Heaven but just that it makes one's heart rejoice doing all these.

Most of what Jesus taught could be learnt and practiced on everyday basis, with a smile at hand and forgiveness at heart. When the heart is renewed with His love the tongue gradually follows suit, which will begin to speak in encouragement, humbleness, empathy, compassion, kindness, mercy, forgiveness, and love. As many situation and circumstances varies, His seed of love will discern what is best to do as the Lord calls it the counselor. Things become easier and simpler to understand, but no less difficult to accomplish as was in days when all these were being taught. And this is the final commandment which Jesus gave to the world, which is to love one another as He has loved us. With this commandment to love one another, anyone who upholds it would have already walked the path of the Lord.

# Struggling the Test

When we try to walk in the ways of the Lord, it always seems like we are being tested. God is not testing us, we are just struggling with His perfect commandments and laws. The only thing God wants to do is to help us walk in His ways. Jesus already poured His love and forgiveness to the world, the Lord knows our struggles and needs. Trials, troubles, persecutions, worries, deceitfulness of wealth, wars, famine and wickedness comes of this world and are not tests by the Lord. When we are struggling with basic needs, ask the Lord for help and in one way or another it will be given. But for our own worldly wants and desires, how is the Lord supposed to satisfy our pride and desires of the world when He sacrificed on the cross as example so we may remove them?

Mostly the struggle one has within is pride, money and desires, for which the dilemma or choice is up to oneself. Those who choose to build their life upon meeting all the definitive wants of this world, the struggle will be ever greater for they may need to tear down the very house they've built upon and got accustomed to. In a way if one would meet basic needs and skips the want for safety, belonging, and esteem, should be able to comprehend the meaning of life easier. Mankind frequently tries to be good, only to find themselves mostly taken advantage of and could not persevere in goodness. To turn the other cheek is quite difficult most of the times, but behold the Lord on the cross where He gave His life for loving us, and if you loved Him in return, dwell in His love.

### Judgment Day

As is the end of the world. With sign of Jonah, mercy was given to them when the entire nation repented in sackcloth, but it still happened when the nation grew back to total wickedness. So would be the same for the world, where after the Lord took the cross the gospel spread to the world and many people grew His love in their hearts, and mercy was given to the world. The *Day of the Lord* will occur when mankind is corrupted beyond redemption. The day will come in a *time*, *times*, and half a time. Time, the reign of mankind has been numbered seventy sevens. Times, when the powers of the holy people are finally broken and the weight of wickedness overshadows the ways of the Lord. Half a time, where the harvest is separated sheep from goats, wheat from weeds. No one knows when the day will come, but the clear sign would be His love is forsaken and most people in the world care only for themselves, the day will come unexpected like days of Noah.

Not that these should bother for those whose hearts are filled with His love and walk in the ways of the Lord. But for those whose heart are without, they will cry out Lord, but the Lord will reply He never knew them. So have love, mercy and compassion for others, and you shall be shown the same from the Lord. Nurture His seed of love in the heart well and shelter others with love that others may also see His light and live.

# Kingdom of Heaven

"Let us make man in our image, after our likeness"

How do we wash the cups and bowls? Do we wash and polish the outside, or is it more important to clean the inside? For those who only want to impress others would polish the outside, but those who care for others would clean the inside. To truly reflect the image of God, would be to have the likeness of God's holiness walking the path of the Lord naturally. As the Promised Land was given to Israel who was brought out of Egypt, the Kingdom of Heaven would be given to His people who are clothed with His pure love in their hearts.

Imagine if you have a huge place, who would you invite to come and live in your community? Would you open your doors to those whose intentions are to cause grievous hurt to others or to benefit themselves? It is good enough for servants to be like the master, for His yoke is easy and burden is light. In this world divided of the righteous and wicked it really is good enough if one loves and cares for those needy more than oneself, has huge forgiveness for those who makes mistakes and transgress, is humble like a servant, shelters those hurt from injustice and neither hates the wicked too much, generally a loving and tender peacemaker trying to stabilize peace and harmony. As such, His Kingdom belongs to those harmless people who bear good fruits and have a heart more for others than themselves.

### Paradox

Matthew 11:15-19 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

Heaven is not where one can buy with money, entry is also not solely based on how much one has suffered in this world, not on how much sacrifices and work one has done, but based more on His pure love in the heart of a harmless individual. A heart of love produces fruits of love for others, mercy, forgiveness, kindness, compassion, empathy, honesty, integrity, basically everything defined by the good virtues of the Lord.

If one knows of the Lord's great love, mercy and forgiveness, and decides to have a comfortable life and spend lavishly with his family, knowing his time of death is nearing then publicly donate most to charity. Another can be suffering throughout the lifetime for whatever reasons, but has a heart with bitterness and secretly viciously wishes everyone dead for he desires what others have thinking he is better than everyone else and deserves more. Yet another one also think for himself all the time and worked in ministry and insist he could have earned more or kept most of his leisure time for himself but burdened himself with works for the Lord or sacrifices of tithe and offerings and time, and unknowingly yoked and burdened the mass by instructing with his same approach, all done just to save himself.

Would anyone think Lord Jesus is an easy pushover, or that God is a joke? If not, then hiding behind Lord Jesus or Moses or those claiming to be Abraham descendants on day of judgement anyone think it will work? Apparently even what is said or done in secret the Lord knows. If we hate to be scammed or skimmed by others and know how hurting it feels when we fall into one, all self justifications and excuses are still cheating the Lord so how should the Lord feel all this while?

When one should say by faith alone the sacrifice on the cross is enough where no harm will come to you and is enough to go to Heaven, in the next moment selectively main concerns of ministries talk about tithe Sabbath and servitude which benefits them, and they seldom share the teachings of Jesus for their hearts could not fully understand them where it is conveniently brushed away with by faith alone, but again tithe Sabbath servitude remains. Or how can one say by faith and works, honor Sabbath and tithe is always on their lips, even to the desperate and despaired they say honor it with faith and God shall pour blessings onto you where they would not lift even a single finger to help. Is anyone really concerned about others that to ask would you need any help and willingly offer it instead of demanding be so impossible and difficult? They condemn and demand so much from sheep and try so hard to win more converts thinking they are saving them for God, only to tie more yokes and burdens to them.

Does one still prefer to choose sheep like kind healthy innocent Rebecca who offered water then yoke and burden the kind healthy sheep, while condemning and yoke other sinners? Rather it is the Lord who condemns no one but offered everlasting water to the angry sick discriminating adulterous Samaritan woman, prostitutes, tax collectors, where His disciples and followers were those filled with condemnations and burdens which He lifted. The Lord desires mercy not sacrifices, He came not for the righteous but sinners to reform. For those who comfortably flaunt they gave tithings from their wealth and think their blessings are from obeying Sabbath and tithings, the Lord did not look at the huge tithe or offerings but tore down His temple itself, instead the Lord looked upon the poor widow who gave a coin but was all she had. How hurt the Lord must have been and would have wanted to comfort and provide her with meals and more, but held back and gave the chance to preachers of His words, the wealthy, those living in comfort, anyone who believes in Him, good Samaritans and everyone else, where Himself already has a grand plan at work where the suffered will be comforted in His Kingdom of Heaven.

An amazing grand plan for God choose not to reveal the sight of Heaven or give details about how the lifespan on earth is like infancy to eternal life of blessings or sufferings. The tool which is the counselor is given to everyone, who then would carelessly and repeatedly with mistakes cuts his only precious stone to diamond that last? Knowledge and counsel has been given to set the stone to brightness, but if the dull stone is set to darkness, will God not in His final judgement cast away those dull and useless eternally but harvest those carved graciously to be housed in His eternal dwellings? Does God not consider the gravity of eternal life to be given to each and every individual from the tree of life, when He first set the world of vast arrays in place?

Every single day we are given chances of choices, and the harder the choice the greater the love or faith, where the easy way out as viewed by the world of pride, comfort and pleasure while the world is suffering will all be addressed on the day of accounts. When knowing we are about to die from this world with old age or illness we have little left to lose where the circumstances makes us. But while we are still healthy being alive, the more we have to lose where we make the decisions, the more the difficult intentional choices defines us. Jesus came to give life and life more abundantly, for the heart of pure love naturally suffers the burdens of this world, yet rejoices when helping to lift the burdens of the suffered and oppressed. And those with an innocent heart of pure love will enter His Kingdom of Heaven with peace everlasting.

His love is irrational where it frequently goes against what the world desires. Lose your life and you shall find it, share freely, be the lowest of servitude, love one another as yourself. Commandments and laws are good, but the commandments and laws in sticky situations used by the deceitful or heartless works against the Lord. Contrary how did the Lord of lowly birth from heritage of shame who dough mud to heal the condemned on Sabbath eat and drink with sinners without cleaning hands, David who ate consecrated bread, people who need to bend the laws not to save themselves but innocents or oppressed, are justified in God's sight?

Deceits and hypocrites only act humble and nice outwardly for others to see yet inside are full of darkness; but the Lord put oil so no one knows He was fasting, and does good not for show with no other intentions than sincere care and concerns for the afflicted. Sabbath, commandments and laws are made for men, not men for the laws. When laws used wrongly it condemn the innocents, what then do you think are more important matters of commandments and laws to consider to wield it rightly? It still serve as a firm guide and generally keep things in order, but exceptional situations which rarely happens where one needs to go against it to help or save the innocents and oppressed, he will still be under judgment of this world but the tough choice made would merit his soul and nurture those he saved. People always carelessly say there are other better ways than to break laws, but in a delicate situation with limited time, if there were other better options would he not have chosen it? Seldom would one intentionally go against the law to save the oppressed just because it was the easiest option and hope he won't be caught.

A time for everything; time to be hard and time to be soft, time to mourn and time to celebrate. Not a fixed rule of do this do that, where the counselor gives understanding like God instructs and teaches ways from nurturing seeds to make bread with delicate processes in different growth stages according to different seasons and places. If parents should understand spare the rod and spoil the child not minding the negative image for the sake of the child, would understand why God portrayed Himself harshly to wean the world from wickedness before the appointed time, and gave His salvation on the cross when the harvest was ready, then took half a step back to guide from behind. Commandments and laws will not disappear from this world; if one should say by faith without laws the soul gets pampered and harder to reform in future, likewise if one enforce laws harshly without mercy burdens the soul and prevents it from growing.

God instead of just giving commandments and laws in the Bible, there are historical events, inaccuracies of events, faith, righteousness, mercy, forgiveness, virtues of the loving Lord, parables that makes us struggle to understand and grow, where the Bible is thick for good reasons. Does anyone understand the good purpose of Sabbath and tithings? Does anyone even truly understand the meaning of God desires mercy and not sacrifices? What good is works and sacrifices if the good intentions of the heart is without? If anyone truly understands that, their yokes would also have been easy, and their burdens would be light when sharing ways of the Lord. For if the heart has His love in it, the truth shall set free the heart of slavery to wickedness of this world, and provide good fruits to His world. Choices once hard and complex also becomes clearer and simple. The heart and mind will no longer feel restricted to share love and concern for others, mercy and forgiveness will also be sincere.

Jesus came physically healing the sick and raising the dead, what mattered more was healing the heart and soul which was also sick or dead, but healed or made anew to life in Him. Jesus healed ten lepers, only one came back and was grateful to the Lord. A son was dead and lost, but the son returned and became alive and found. Physical healing through faith in the unfailing love of God is important, but what is as important is healing of the heart and soul of mankind through experiencing similar unfailing love from others that stems from His seeds on the cross.

Ox and donkey, strong and the weak. Should the strong discriminate and condemn the weak thinking they are better, and just throw yokes and burdens to pressure the weak to their level? Or is it better for the strong to lower themselves to help pace with the weak? Would the weak turn strong then think they are as strong if not stronger than others forgetting all little helps they received to become strong, would they slowly grow to take advantage of kindness, or would the weak refuse pity in the first place?

Preachers of the scriptures, families and friends frequently evangelize to win converts to their place, believing to save someone they keep pressuring or forcing others to go listen to sermons and publicly profess Lord's perfect sacrifice is enough to go to Heaven. Does anyone understand why in Isaiah 1 or 58 all the appointed festivals, worships, prayers, fasting, offerings and sacrifices wearies and exhaust the Lord instead? One perfect sacrifice is enough so why then they keep insisting Sabbath tithe works and sermons are necessary, or why is the Bible so thick in the first place?

The hearts that are without does not understand the healing of the heart and soul to bring mankind to salvation is the reason the Bible is so thick. The tender healing process, and not a whitewash rule set by humans to save others that one perfect sacrifice is enough to enter Heaven. Those hearts that could receive the Lord's love from the cross and nurture it to blossom, would understand to save others is not to whitewash scriptures then harshly condemn yoke burden others, but more of healing others by giving them the same love like a hen would tend its chicks like a loving Shepard who tends His sheep.

How do we deal with sensitive pride full of knowledge and themselves that is easily offended to anger, hatred, pettiness, envy or denial that compromise emotions? And what of those who only think for themselves, being uncaring and dead to the world? Or how to consider the situations or circumstances others may be in, the varying hardships and sufferings or deceits of another, which stage of seed growth or what is the character of others; and understanding all these what may be the best delicate approach to help nurture them with love and patience, without condemnation laced with understanding time is needed for growth, no need to hastily expect one must be perfect especially the unworthy us, time to help or moments to guide? To easily teach the humble and healthy and yoke them with burden that they become sick, or tirelessly heal and guide the sick sharing their yoke and lifting their burdens that they may become healthy? To always preach with the lips and not willing to lift a single finger to help, or to find out and listen to problems and sorrows of others with no condemnation and assist them with what one is able to, and to pull or to let go at times while always sheltering them with His tender love?

If Lord Jesus would be walking in this world today, many would happily rush to Him but in a while many would also turn broadly away from Him. How can this be? For everything shared here is not to harm anyone but to guide the world into life. But many who sings worship loudly, shout His Name in their many prayers, but choose to say these shared are unsound, incorrect interpretations, or does not fall in line with their years of customs and traditions of men and are too stiff to listen otherwise.

Howbeit the Lord Himself who came as a lowly servant surprised humble multitudes who listened to Him, but Pharisees and Sadducees who taught Israel those days were filled with spike. Was it because Jesus was about to change their customs, traditions, and ways taught by men that they were worried about? It is that they flustered at their embarrassment for teaching and doing the wrong things all these while which they rather protect their sensitive pride than to save His sheep, and being exposed of their inward desires filled with pride, money and darkness by heavily yoking sheep with burdens, they hated Jesus even more. Tens of thousands slain was credited to David, thus Saul envious and threatened seek to kill David. Sermon on mount with thousands saved receiving bread of God from Jesus and had abundance of surplus unfailing love and grace, but Pharisees with their selective hearings and own justifications seek to crucify the Lord who took the cross willingly while forgiving everyone.

Matthew 11:11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. Matthew 3:14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? Luke 3:16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Matthew 23:12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

A voice calling out from the desert wilderness of the world who has no worldly desires, but to assist the Lord by making straight the way for the Lord. John did not even have proper clothing, and his sense of teamwork in assisting the Lord to His glory does not want any honors or rewards.

Humble John who had nothing and wants nothing is the least in the eyes of the wicked world, but the Lord will put him to greatness in Heaven. The harmless loving multitudes who could not fully give their hearts to the Lord, have theirs or their family's needs met most of the time, fall to a bit of temptations once in awhile, boast a little of what they have at times, are greater than John in the eyes of the wicked world but will be least in His Kingdom of Heaven. Of course the Lord who left His comfort of Heaven to serve and save the world, has no place to lay His head, washed the feet of His disciples, willingly took the cross; should the humble even be bothered by who is great or least?

Once bitten twice shy, but learning from history is not considered bitten is it? So must one really feel the pain and suffering before understanding all these? God in His majestic grandeur gives many chances, in the lifespan of a human. All wrongs were written off when we asked for forgiveness that we may breathe and start anew. But at the end of the lifespan, if the heart still does not produce fruits of love, which encompass virtues of the Lord, all the wrongs that were written off will be added back on the day everything is accounted for. If the world is still green and peaceful and humans behave as such, what would they do when the world is dry and scarce?

That is why it is not hard to figure out why many will turn away from Jesus if He is to appear right before our very eyes today, for only few would have went on their knees, crawled to Him, weep at His feet, and clean His feet with tears, for all the burdens He has suffered for the world. Not that Jesus will come back in this good manner, but in His grand plan will return on the unknown day of harvesting. It is sad for only wanting to save this world would be facing the unrelenting fury of the world filled with pride, for pride blinds the heart and insist it is always right, it knows no fear, it will not make any agreements, it will not beg for mercy.

How many will deny and hate all these shared here, it is apparent they will deny and hate the Lord first for all knowledge of pure love came from Him on the cross. They honor God with their lips but their hearts are far from Him, they worship God in vain and their teachings are merely human rules. Obedience to God or mercy to the weak and oppressed, persistent on who is right and wrong or help with reconciliation and harmony? Traditions, customs, systems, norms, laws, rules and regulations set by the world, but it is God who first set the world in place and there are more important matters of the laws to Him than to follow the world blindly. On days of accounts they will desperately cry Lord Lord have we not done a lot for your sake, the Lord will reply He never knew them.

Yet for any who receives all these shared here receives the Lord, for if the loving heart understand all these will understand; show us God, where how God is in Jesus, and likeness of the Lord is in us. His humble loving sheep will be able to hear and understand all these as much as their hearts could listen and hear Lord Jesus the loving Shepard who tends and guides His sheep. Then again, for the few who could fully accept all these shared here will not be needing it much, instead it is written for most people who will deny and hate what is shared here to guide them to life in His ways.

Why was Jesus so harsh to the Pharisees and Sadducees? Well, they preach the scriptures and help God to lead and tend to His sheep. If they do not know the ways of the Lord, they would lead His sheep to fall into pits of darkness, but God's intention is to bring everyone to life and not death. They are in the middle of God and His people, how can the Lord not be harsh and strict with them when their hearts are without? Yet how is it to save them and His sheep at the same time?

If anyone should think Jesus should come back and lead us; the Lord already completed His work of salvation and all one has to do is receive His tiny seed of love from the cross and nurture it tenderly with faith and practice, unworthy servants of the Lord are not perfect but do give them chances as we have been given choices and chances, faith and love strangely works stronger when the Lord and His Kingdom of Heaven is nowhere in sight. Besides, don't think it is quite right that Jesus should be back just so the wicked world can crucify Him everyday to receive more love. Have faith when Jesus spoke of His Kingdom of Heaven, and look upon the cross and receive His pure innocent seed of love that condemns no one. With that little seed in the heart, if it is patiently nurtured well with faith in Him, by the time your left hand does not know what your right hand is doing, the seed has grown well to shelter others and works no longer would be for the reward of Heaven but is natural fruits of virtues from the pure of heart.

### Shalom Aleichem

"When you do good deeds, let not your left hand know what your right hand is doing"

Jesus said to be His disciple one has to lose his life to find his life, and the truth shall set you free. For when the miserable struggling heart gives up on this wicked world, the Lord will have space to enter it. With that being said, to purify the heart to pure innocent love, one has to give up on everything and empty the heart with only His seed of love inside, and it shall fill the heart with His love. Sheep and servants are entering His Kingdom of Heaven, but for those who loved the Lord that much and is willing to sacrifice himself for the sake of others, losing everything the world highly values of will purify the heart.

One will no longer have struggles with commandments and scriptures, doing good deeds for others will be pure without hidden motives, and the heart rejoices at such things without the need for honors and rewards. The heart will rejoice at the happiness of others, will mourn at the sadness of others, and will have love and empathy for others with less concern for oneself.

The narrow path of light is not going to be easy in this world, for broad is the way to destruction. To part away with worldly possessions is already easier said than done, let alone forgiveness of the wicked and love the enemies. But still, with His love in us it is possible that one may choose to hold on to Him or this world. It is natural to be afraid and have struggles for we are just unworthy sheep and servants. But Jesus brought forth the great light and walked right into the center of the storm that we might do the same. Thus persevere in His unfailing love that condemns no one and let a lot of love shine through to His world. When all things does not seem to be going well, when one seems totally lost and need direction in life again, look upon the cross yet again and see His unfailing love for us, and let His love return to the heart and guide us back to life.

Forgive others as God has forgiven us, help others as God has helped us, and love others, as God has loved us.